## RICE UNIVERSITY

## On the approximation of the Dirichlet to Neumann map for high contrast two phase composites

by

## Yingpei Wang

A Thesis Submitted<br>in Partial Fulfillment of the<br>Requirements for the Degree<br>Master of Arts

Approved, Thesis Committee:

Liliana Borcea, Noah G. Harding Professor, Chair Computational and Applied Mathematics

Béatrice M. Rivière, Associate Professor, Computational and Applied Mathematics

Yuliya Gorb, Assitant Professor, Mathematics, University of Houston

William W. Symes, Noah G. Harding Professor, Computational and Applied Mathematics

Robert Hardt, W. L. Moody Professor, Mathematics

Houston, Texas
May 2013

# Abstract <br> On the approximation of the Dirichlet to Neumann map for high contrast two phase composites 

by

Yingpei Wang

Many problems in the natural world have high contrast properties, like transport in composites, fluid in porous media and so on. These problems have huge numerical difficulties because of the singularities of their solutions. It may be really expensive to solve these problems directly by traditional numerical methods. It is necessary and important to understand these problems more in mathematical aspect first, and then using the mathematical results to simplify the original problems or develop more efficient numerical methods.

In this thesis we are going to approximate the Dirichlet to Neumann map for the high contrast two phase composites. The mathematical formulation of our problem is to approximate the energy for an elliptic equation with arbitrary boundary conditions. The boundary conditions may have highly oscillations, which makes our problems very interesting and difficult.

We developed a method to divide the domain into two different subdomains, one is close to and the other one is far from the boundary, and we can approximate the energy in these two subdomains separately. In the subdomain far from the boundary,
the energy is not influenced that much by the boundary conditions. Methods for approximation of the energy in this subdomain are studied before. In the subdomain near the boundary, the energy depends on the boundary conditions a lot. We used a new method to approximate the energy there such that it works for any kind of boundary conditions. By this way, we can have the approximation for the total energy of high contrast problems with any boundary conditions.

In other words, we can have a matrix up to any dimension to approximate the continuous Dirichlet to Neumann map of the high contrast composites. Then we will use this matrix as a preconditioner in domain decomposition methods, such that our numerical methods are very efficient to solve the problems in high contrast composites.

## Acknowledgements

First of all, I would like to thank my advisor, Professor Liliana Borcea, for her support, guidance and so much time on me. She is a great mathematician and mentor who I am really admired. She introduced me this very interesting project and helped me work it out all the way. I will not have or finish this project without her assistance and guidance. I learned a lot when I am working with her and I am looking forward to future cooperation.

I would also like to thank Professor Yuliya Gorb for her long time cooperation and kindness guidance. She really paid a lot time and attention on this project. She gave me a lot useful suggestion, on research and writing. She also provide me many beautiful figures, and allow me use them in this thesis. It is my pleasure to work with her. I also want to thank her to be one of my committee members.

I will also like to thank Professor Béatrice Rivière for her guidance on the numerical parts of this project. She is concerned about me like a friend since I was here as a graduate student, and she really gave me many useful advices on my studies in CAAM. I am really appreciated that she will be my co-avidsor and guide me continuously on the numerical parts of this project.

I thank Professor William W. Symes for being my committee. At last but not least, I would like to thank Professor Robert Hardt for being my committee.

A lot thanks to friends and staff in CAAM, for their help, contribution and hard working. They make CAAM like a family for me. I am really enjoying my life here.

## Contents

Abstract ..... ii
Acknowledgements ..... iv
List of Figures ..... viii
1 Introduction and background ..... 1
1.1 Problems in high contrast media ..... 1
1.2 Overview of previous work ..... 3
1.3 Contribution and outline ..... 5
2 Mathematical formulation and results ..... 7
2.1 Formulation of the problem ..... 7
2.1.1 The infinite high contrast problem ..... 7
2.1.2 The Dirichlet to Neumann map ..... 10
2.1.3 General high contrast problems ..... 11
2.2 The discrete resistor network approximation ..... 13
2.2.1 The discrete resistor network ..... 13
2.2.2 Extension of the discrete resistor network ..... 16
2.3 Some basic problems ..... 20
2.3.1 The two disks problem ..... 20
2.3.2 The problem with oscillation boundary condition ..... 24
2.4 Geometric setup and partition of the domain ..... 27
2.4.1 Geometric setup of the problem ..... 27
2.4.2 The partition of the domain ..... 28
2.4.3 The resistor networks related to our problem ..... 35
2.5 The mainly results ..... 36
2.5.1 Review of existing results ..... 37
2.5.2 Our approximation with general boundary condition ..... 38
3 Separation of the problem ..... 41
3.1 Variational principles and perforated domain ..... 41
3.1.1 The primal and dual problems ..... 41
3.1.2 The perforated domain ..... 43
3.2 The lower and upper bounds for $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ ..... 45
3.2.1 The lower bound ..... 45
3.2.2 The upper bound ..... 46
3.3 Separation of the perforated energy $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ ..... 50
3.4 Approximation in necks ..... 54
4 Analysis in boundary layer ..... 57
4.1 The upper and lower bounds for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$ ..... 59
4.1.1 The upper bound for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$ ..... 59
4.1.2 The lower bound for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$ ..... 64
4.1.3 Bounds of the gap ..... 68
4.2 The approximation for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$ ..... 72
4.2.1 The approximation in $B_{i j}$ ..... 72
4.2.2 The approximation in $B_{i}$ ..... 76
4.2.3 Summary on the results ..... 78
4.3 The approximation for general boundary conditions ..... 82
4.3.1 The approximation for $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta$ ..... 83
4.3.2 The approximation for $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta$ ..... 86
4.3.3 The approximation for general boundary conditions ..... 94
5 Summary and future work ..... 96
5.1 Summary ..... 96
5.2 Application to domain decomposition methods ..... 97
5.2.1 The problem ..... 97
5.2.2 Circular grids and finite volume discretization ..... 99
5.2.3 Nonoverlapping domain decomposition methods ..... 99
5.2.4 The modified Dirichlet-Dirichlet algorithm ..... 104
5.2.5 A fast way to get an initial guess ..... 108
A Functional analysis ..... 110
A. 1 Euler-Lagrange Equations ..... 110
A. 2 Uniqueness and maximal principle ..... 113
A. 3 Legendre Transformation ..... 116
A. 4 Functions in $H^{1}$ ..... 117
A. 5 The polar coordinate system ..... 119
B Local approximation ..... 121
B. 1 Properties of some functions ..... 121
B. 2 The approximation in $\Delta_{i j}$ ..... 122
B. 3 Some properties of $d(\theta)$ in $B_{i}$ ..... 123
B. 4 The approximation for $G_{i}(\theta)$ ..... 128
B. 5 The approximation for $a_{i}, b_{i}, c_{i}$ ..... 132

Bibliography 147

## List of Figures

2.1 The domain with densely packed inclusions. ..... 9
2.2 (a) The first network $G_{1}$, (b) The second network $G_{2}$, (c) The third network $G_{3}$. ..... 16
2.3 The neck $\Pi_{i j}$ between $D_{i}, D_{j}$ ..... 20
2.4 Voronoi tessellation and Delaunay graph. ..... 29
2.5 (a) The triangle $\Delta_{i j k}$ between the disks $D_{i}, D_{j}, D_{k}$. (b) $\Delta_{i j}$ between the dotted circle $\partial D_{\rho}$ and the top solid straight line. ..... 30
2.6 (a) The boundary neck in $\Pi_{B}$ (b) The boundary triangle in $\Delta_{B}$ ..... 32
2.7 (a) The partition of the domain $\Omega$. (b) Nodes on the boundary. ..... 32
2.8 (a) The angles of the partition. (b) The partition of $B_{0}$ ..... 34
3.1 The perforated domain ..... 44
4.1 (a) The angles of the partition. (b) The partition of $B_{0}$. ..... 62
5.1 The problem in high contrast domain, the black disks are inclusions. ..... 98

## Chapter 1

## Introduction and background

This thesis focuses on the elliptic problems with high contrast and rapidly varying coefficients. The solutions of these problems may vary very fast or have singularities inside the domain. These problems are much more difficult to solve than general problems with smooth coefficients, in both theoretical and numerical aspects. We will discuss some interesting properties of and develop some efficient numerical methods for this kinds of problems.

### 1.1 Problems in high contrast media

We are considering the following isotropic elliptic problem in the domain $D \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot[\sigma(\mathbf{x}) \nabla u(\mathbf{x})]=0, \quad \text { in } D \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with Dirichlet boundary condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(\mathbf{x})=\psi(\mathbf{x}), \quad \text { on } \partial D \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

or with Neumann boundary condition

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma(\mathbf{x}) \frac{\partial u(\mathbf{x})}{\partial \mathbf{n}} & =I(\mathbf{x}), \quad \text { on } \partial D \\
\int_{\partial D} I d s & =0 \tag{1.3}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\sigma(\mathbf{x})$ is the conductivity, $u(\mathbf{x})$ is the potential, $\mathbf{n}$ is the unit out normal to the boundary.

The coefficient $\sigma(\mathbf{x})$ has high contrast values, which means the solutions of the problem (1.1) may vary fast in some places. In order to present our ideas in this thesis, we will only focus on the two phase composites media, which has high conductive inclusions embedded into some smooth background matrix. We suppose that $\sigma$ only takes two different values, 1 in the background matrix and $\infty$ in the inclusions.

In general, we need to solve the problem (1.1) with boundary condition (1.2) or (1.3). Because of the high contrast of coefficients, it is very difficult to directly solve this problem numerically. We are more interested in the approximation of the Dirichlet to Neumann ( DtN ) map first. The DtN map is defined as following

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\Lambda: & H^{1 / 2}(\partial D) \rightarrow H^{-1 / 2}(\partial D) \\
& \Lambda \psi=\sigma \frac{\partial u}{\partial \mathbf{n}} \tag{1.4}
\end{array}
$$

where $u$ is the solution of (1.1) with boundary condition (1.2).
Then we will use the approximation of DtN map as a preconditioner for the numerical methods, such that we can solve this kind of problems numerically in some more efficient way.

### 1.2 Overview of previous work

In the work by Borcea [6], Borcea and Papanicolaou [8], Borcea, Berryman and Papanicolaou [7], they first gave a rigorous proof for the approximation of the Dirichlet to Neumann (DtN) and Neumann to Dirichlet (NtD) maps for a high contrast media. The idea is to find special trial functions for the variational problems and their dual problems of the elliptic equations. In this way, they can have upper and lower bounds for the energies for any smooth boundary condition. Considering the connections between the energies and the DtN or NtD maps, they can have approximations for these maps.

In their work, they develop a way to construct these trial functions for the Kozlov's model [21] in continuum high contrast media. In some way, they build connections between the high contrast media with a related discrete resistor network, and use the properties of this network to approximate the properties of the high contrast media. For example they use the discrete DtN or NtD maps of the resistor network to approximate the DtN and NtD maps of the continuous problems in high contrast media. However, these constructions highly depends on the geometrical features of the media, which may not be generalized very easily.

In their approximation, they divide the boundary of the domain into pieces and use a constant in each piece to approximate the potentials on this piece. It works well for boundary condition without highly oscillation, because the boundary condition now are like piecewise constants. The error generated by the approximation of the boundary condition will not influence the whole results. However, when the oscillation of the boundary condition getting higher, the error from the piecewise constants approximation of boundary condition will show up. We will take care of it in this thesis.

There are some other models for high contrast media, which will have more geometrical properties. We can also use the similar idea as the work of Borcea et. al., which is using discrete resistor networks to simulate the high contrast media. Since we have more assumptions on geometrical properties of the media, it becomes easier to generalize the approximation methods. In the following works, they are mostly interested in the transport properties of high contrast media. However we will be very easy to know the transport properties if we know the DtN or NtD maps, which means it will be more difficult to approximate the DtN or NtD maps.

Keller [20] first gave an approximation of the effective conductivity in medium containing a dense array of perfectly conducting spheres or cylinders. In this kind of model, there are more geometrical features than Kozlov's model [21] for continuum high contrast media. Since the media is periodic in some way, it is very enough to study a special local problem and use it to approximate the overall properties. More precisely, it is enough to study the local properties of a square cross section with one sphere or cylinder as Keller did in his paper [20].

This is actually the idea of homogenization theory, which connects the properties of heterogeneous media in different scales. However, the homogenization theory works well for studying properties for finite contrast media, it doesn't work so well when the contrast of the media goes to infinity.

This leads to the work of Berlyand and Kolpakov [4], Berlyand and Novikov [5], Berlyand, Gorb and Novikov [3] and many related work. In their work, they made the assumptions on the geometrical properties of the media that the distance between neighbor inclusions and the size of the inclusions are in different scales. In this case, they can localize the fluxes in some special places of the media. It is enough to analyze one problem locally to approximate the properties of the whole problem. In these work, they also use the variational principles and discrete resistor networks
approximation like the methods introduced by Borcea et. al. However, it is more flexible and easy to implement because their geometrical assumptions. Novikov [22] also use the similar method to study the properties of the high contrast media for nonlinear problems.

### 1.3 Contribution and outline

It is very important to understand the Dirichlet to Neumann (DtN) or Neumann to Dirichlet (NtD) map for high contrast problems. As we mentioned before, it will be very easy to know the transport properties of the media after knowing the maps. In inverse problems, Calderon [1] suggested to use DtN or NtD maps to recover the coefficients $\sigma$. In other words, we almost have the whole information of the media by knowing the DtN or NtD maps.

The DtN or NtD maps are also useful in developing efficient numerical methods. For example, in the nonoverlapping domain decomposition methods, they are used to be preconditioners for the equations on the interface.

In this thesis, we focus on approximation of the DtN map for the high contrast two phase composites. In other words, we are going to approximate the energy for this problem with any boundary conditions, including boundary conditions without or with oscillations. We will show that there will be three important parts in the approximation for the energy. The first part comes from the network effect, which is studied in previous work, for example Borcea et. al. [7]. The second part comes from the tangential flux effect, this effect will always be there with or without inclusions. However it is relatively small for boundary condition without that much oscillation, and it is ignored in previous work. The third part is the resonance effect, which exists also because of the inclusions and the oscillation of the boundary conditions. We will
see that it will be small when the boundary condition almost has no oscillation or has only very high oscillation.

Here is the outline of this thesis. In chapter 2, we will give the mathematical formulation for our problem and present the mainly results. We will discuss some interesting properties of the discrete resistor network. In chapter 3, we will split the problem into two parts, which are problems in the area close to and far from the boundary. Also we will use the existing results for approximation of energy inside the domain. In chapter 4 , we will carefully analyze the problems in the area close to the boundary such that our method will take care of any oscillation boundary conditions. In chapter 5, we will summarize what we did in this thesis and make proposal about how to apply our approximation for the DtN map to develop efficient numerical methods.

## Chapter 2

## Mathematical formulation and results

In this chapter, we will first give the mathematical formulation of the problem in infinite high contrast composites. Then we will review some results on discrete network approximation. Later we will discuss two basic problems and the resistor networks related to our problems. At last, we will present our results in section 2.5.

### 2.1 Formulation of the problem

### 2.1.1 The infinite high contrast problem

Infinite high contrast composites are media embedded with perfect conducting inclusions. For problems in infinite high contrast media, the equation (1.1) with boundary
condition (1.2) will have the following form

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta u & =0, & & \text { in } \Omega \\
u & =\mathcal{U}_{i}, & & \text { on } \partial D_{i}, i \in \mathcal{S} \\
\int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { for all } i \in \mathcal{S}  \tag{2.1}\\
u & =\psi, & & \text { on } \partial D
\end{align*}
$$

where $D$ is the disk with radius $L=O(1)$ in $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ and $\psi \in H^{1 / 2}(\partial D)$ is the Dirichlet boundary condition. $D_{i}$ are identical disk inclusions inside the domain which stand for the perfect conducting inclusions, and $\Omega=D \backslash \cup_{i \in \mathcal{S}} \overline{D_{i}}$ is the domain where the material is not so well conducting. $n$ is the outside normal to the boundary $\partial D_{i}$.
$\mathcal{S}$ is an index set for all the inclusions in the domain $D$, with $|\mathcal{S}|=N$. The inclusions are densely spaced but not touching each other, and they do not touch the boundary $\partial D$ either. Let $\mathcal{S}_{B}$ be the index set for the inclusions which are very close to the boundary, with $\left|\mathcal{S}_{B}\right|=N_{B} . \mathcal{S}_{I}=\mathcal{S} \backslash \mathcal{S}_{B}$ is the index set for inclusions inside the domain, with $\left|\mathcal{S}_{I}\right|=N_{I}$. Without loss of generality, we first number those inclusions, which are close to the boundary $\partial D$, counterclockwise. Thus the inclusions neighbor $\partial D$ are $D_{1}, D_{2}, \cdots, D_{N_{B}}$. See figure 2.1 for example.

The solution of the problem (2.1) is the couple $(u, \mathcal{U})$, where $u$ is the potential in $\Omega$. And $\mathcal{U}=\left(\mathcal{U}_{1}, \mathcal{U}_{2}, \cdots, \mathcal{U}_{N}\right)$ are the potentials on the inclusions, we don't know them before solving the problem (2.1). Sometimes we will say $u$ is the solution of the problem (2.1) without mention $\mathcal{U}$.

From the appendix A.1, we see that the problem (2.1) is the Euler-Lagrange equation for the following minimization problem of the energy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}(\psi)=\min _{\phi \in V} \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla \phi|^{2}, \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$



Figure 2.1: The domain with densely packed inclusions.
with the trial space

$$
\begin{equation*}
V=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}(\Omega):\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D}=\psi \text { and }\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\text { constant }, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}\right\} \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ is the energy in the domain $\Omega$ of the problem (2.1) with boundary condition $\psi$. Also the minimizer of (2.2) satisfies the problem (2.1), which means

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}(\psi)=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla u|^{2}, \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

when $(u, \mathcal{U})$ is the solution of the problem (2.1).

### 2.1.2 The Dirichlet to Neumann map

Our main purpose of this thesis is to approximate the DtN map of the problem (2.1), which is defined by

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\Lambda: \quad & H^{\frac{1}{2}}(\partial D) \rightarrow H^{-\frac{1}{2}}(\partial D) \\
& \Lambda \psi=\sigma \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} \tag{2.5}
\end{array}
$$

where $u$ is the solution of the problem (2.1), and $n$ is the outside normal to the boundary $\partial D$.

If $\psi \in H^{\frac{1}{2}}(\partial D)$ is the potential at the boundary, then $\Lambda \psi=\sigma \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} \in H^{-\frac{1}{2}}(\partial D)$ is the current flux at the boundary. We can define the following duality pairing

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\psi, \Lambda \psi\rangle:=\int_{\partial D} \psi(\Lambda \psi) d s \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

From the definition we can see that the $\operatorname{DtN}$ map $\Lambda$ is self-adjoint and positive semidefinite, also see [24].

When $(u, \mathcal{U})$ is the solution for (2.1), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\langle\psi, \Lambda \psi\rangle & =\int_{\partial D} \psi(\Lambda \psi) d s=\int_{\partial D} \psi \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=\int_{\partial D} \psi \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}-\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}} \mathcal{U}_{i} \int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} \\
& =\int_{\Omega}|\nabla u|^{2}+\int_{\Omega} u \Delta u=\int_{\Omega}|\nabla u|^{2}  \tag{2.7}\\
& =2 \mathcal{E}(\psi)
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ is the energy defined in (2.2).
In other words, if we can approximate the energy $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ of the problem (2.1) with any given boundary condition $\psi$, we can approximate the $\operatorname{DtN}$ map $\Lambda$ for this problem.

For any constant boundary condition $\psi$, the solution for the problem (2.1) is the
constant. It means the constant functions are in the null space of the $\operatorname{DtN}$ map $\Lambda$. We can add the constraint

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\partial D} \psi d s=0 \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

to the boundary condition $\psi$, which can deduce the null space of the $\operatorname{DtN}$ map $\Lambda$.

### 2.1.3 General high contrast problems

In this thesis, we will focus on the approximation of the DtN map for problems in infinite high contrast composites, but our approximation method will also work for problems in general high contrast composites

$$
\begin{align*}
\nabla \cdot\left(\sigma_{\epsilon} \nabla u_{\epsilon}\right) & =0, & & \text { in } D  \tag{2.9}\\
u_{\epsilon} & =\psi, & & \text { on } \partial D
\end{align*}
$$

where $\psi \in H^{\frac{1}{2}}(\partial D)$ is the Dirichlet boundary condition as before and

$$
\sigma_{\epsilon}= \begin{cases}1 / \epsilon, & \text { in } D_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}  \tag{2.10}\\ 1, & \text { in } \Omega\end{cases}
$$

where $\epsilon>0$ is a small positive parameter which reflects the contrast of coefficients.
For this problem we can also define the energy with boundary condition $\psi$ as

$$
\mathcal{E}_{\epsilon}(\psi)=\frac{1}{2} \int_{D} \sigma_{\epsilon}\left|\nabla u_{\epsilon}\right|^{2}
$$

where $u_{\epsilon}$ is the solution of the problem (2.9).
Suppose the problems (2.1) and (2.9) have the same boundary condition $\psi$ on the
boundary $\partial D$, and let $\mathcal{E}(\psi), \mathcal{E}_{\epsilon}(\psi)$ denote the energy of these two problem separately. Bao, Li and Yin [2] gave the following approximation between the energy for general high and infinite high contrast problems

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{\epsilon}(\psi)=\mathcal{E}(\psi)+O(\epsilon) \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to approximate the energy for a high contrast problem, we can approximate the energy for an infinite high contrast problem first.

Gorb found a first order corrector $\mathcal{F}$ and proved that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{\epsilon}(\psi)=\mathcal{E}(\psi)+\epsilon \mathcal{F}(\psi)+o(\epsilon) . \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also, she can improve this result into any higher order.
Calo, Efendiev and Galvis[12] proved the asymptotic expansion for the solution of high contrast problems to any order

$$
\begin{equation*}
u_{\epsilon}=u_{0}+\epsilon u_{1}+\epsilon^{2} u_{2}+\cdots \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Actually, if we extend the solution $(u, \mathcal{U})$ of (2.1) to the whole domain $D$ by the constant $\mathcal{U}_{i}$ in each $D_{i}$, then we will have a solution $u_{0}$ in the whole domain $D$. Bao, Li and Yin [2] proved that as $\epsilon$ goes to 0 , the solution $u_{\epsilon}$ for the problem (2.9) is weakly converged to $u_{0}$ in $H^{1}(D)$.

We can do similar approximation of the DtN map in any simple connected domain in $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ other then the disk, because any such domain can be mapped uniformly into an disk.

The inclusions can also have more general shapes other then small disks. Specially, they can be disks with different radii, which are in the same scale.

The coefficients can have more general form like

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(x)=\sigma_{0}(x)\left(1+\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}}\left(1 / \epsilon_{i}-1\right) \chi_{D_{i}}(x)\right) \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sigma_{0}(x)$ is a smooth function and $\chi_{D_{i}}$ is the characteristic function. $\epsilon_{i}(i \in \mathcal{S})$ are small positive constants and they are not necessary to be the same.

### 2.2 The discrete resistor network approximation

Generally speaking, the discrete network approximation is a method to approximate some properties of the high contrast [7, 8] or infinite contrast [4, 5, 22] media by related properties of a discrete resistor network.

In this section, we will first review some definition and results about resistor network. Then we will give some simple examples of approximation in high contrast problems. At last we will show how to produce a resistor network from a high contrast composite.

### 2.2.1 The discrete resistor network

In this section, most definition and results are due to Curtis et. al. [14, 16, 15]. They summarized most results in the book [17].

Since we are discussing problems in two dimensions, we will only talk about planar networks in this section. A graph with boundary $G=\left(V, V_{B}, E\right)$ is a triple, where $V$ denotes the set of all the nodes and $V_{B} \subset V$ denotes the set of nodes on the boundary. $E \subset V \times V$ denotes the set of edges. A planar graph is a graph $G$ with boundary, which can be embedded into a disk in the plane such that the boundary nodes can be located at the boundary of the disk and other nodes can be located in the interior
of the disk.
A resistor network is a pair $(G, \gamma)$, where $\gamma: E \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{+}$is function that associates each edge $e_{i j} \in E$ of the graph $G$ a positive conductance $\gamma\left(e_{i j}\right)=\sigma_{i j}$. Here $\sigma_{i j}$ is the effective conductance for each edge in $E$. When we are going to use a resistor network to simulate the continuous high contrast media, we will show how to construct the discrete network and give explicit formulas for these $\sigma_{i j}$.

The Kirchhoff matrix $K$ of the resistor network $(G, \gamma)$ is defined by

$$
K_{i j}= \begin{cases}0, & e_{i j} \notin E  \tag{2.15}\\ -\sigma_{i j}, & e_{i j} \in E \\ \sum_{k \neq i} \sigma_{i k}, & j=i\end{cases}
$$

The Kirchhoff matrix is symmetric and has all row sum zero. If it is necessary, we can write the matrix into the following blockwise form

$$
K=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
K_{I I} & K_{I B} \\
K_{B I} & K_{B B}
\end{array}\right]
$$

where $I$ is the index set for interior nodes which belong to $V \backslash V_{B}$, and $B$ is the index set for boundary nodes in $V_{B}$.

Suppose there are $N_{I}$ interior nodes and $N_{B}$ boundary nodes. Let $\mathcal{U}_{I} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{I}}$ be the potentials on all interior nodes, $\mathcal{J}=\left(\mathcal{J}_{1}, \mathcal{J}_{2}, \cdots, \mathcal{J}_{N_{B}}\right)^{T} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}$ and $\mathcal{U}=$ $\left(\mathcal{U}_{1}, \mathcal{U}_{2}, \cdots, \mathcal{U}_{N_{B}}\right)^{T} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}$ be excitation currents and potentials on the boundary nodes. Where $\mathcal{J}$ also satisfies the condition

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{N_{B}} \mathcal{J}_{k}=0
$$

From the Kirchhoff law, we will have

$$
\left[\begin{array}{cc}
K_{I I} & K_{I B}  \tag{2.16}\\
K_{B I} & K_{B B}
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}
\mathcal{U}_{I} \\
\mathcal{U}
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{l}
0 \\
\mathcal{J}
\end{array}\right]
$$

The discrete $\operatorname{DtN}$ map $\Lambda^{D}: \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}$ for the discrete resistor network is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{J}=\Lambda^{D} \mathcal{U}, \quad \forall \mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}} \tag{2.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

The $\operatorname{DtN} \operatorname{map} \Lambda^{D}$ is a $N_{B} \times N_{B}$ symmetric, positive and semidefinite matrix. The null space of $\Lambda^{D}$ is the constant vectors. We can compute the DtN map from the Kirchhoff matrix

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda^{D}=K_{B B}-K_{B I} K_{I I}^{-1} K_{I B} \tag{2.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Which means we will know the DtN map when we have the resistor network.
The energy of the discrete network with boundary potential $\mathcal{U}$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}^{D}(\mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\mathcal{T} \in V^{D}} \sum_{e_{i j} \in E} \sigma_{i j}\left(t_{i}-t_{j}\right)^{2} \tag{2.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
V^{D}=\left\{\mathcal{T} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{I}+N_{B}}: t_{i}=\text { constant }\left(i \in \mathcal{S}_{I}\right) \text { and } t_{i}=\mathcal{U}_{i}\left(i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}\right)\right\}
$$

It is proved in [7] that the minimizer of (2.19) will satisfy the equation (2.16), and we will have the following equality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}^{D}(\mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2} \mathcal{U}^{T} \Lambda^{D} \mathcal{U} . \tag{2.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 2.2.2 Extension of the discrete resistor network

In this section, we will discuss the relationship between the discrete DtN maps when we extend a resistor network to another one by some special way. The results in this section will be useful to simplify our final results for the approximation of the continuous DtN map.

Suppose there is a resistor network $\left(G_{1}, \gamma_{1}\right)$, which has $N_{I}$ interior nodes with index set $\mathcal{S}_{I}$ and $N_{B}$ boundary nodes with index set $\mathcal{S}_{B}=\left\{1,2, \cdots, N_{B}\right\}$. When $e_{i j} \in E_{1}$, suppose $\gamma_{1}\left(e_{i j}\right)=\sigma_{i j}$. In this network, $e_{i j} \notin E_{1}$ when $i, j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}$. See Figure 2.2(a).

Then we connect the neighbors of the boundary nodes to get a graph $G_{2}$, and extend the function $\gamma_{1}$ to $\gamma_{2}$ such that it has definition on the new edges. Suppose that $\gamma_{2}\left(e_{i j}\right)=\sigma_{i j}$ when $e_{i j} \in E_{2} \backslash E_{1}$, and it has the same definition as $\gamma_{1}$ on edges belong to $E_{1}$. See Figure 2.2(b).

After that, we add $N_{B}$ more nodes into the graph $G_{2}$, which become the new boundary nodes with index set $\mathcal{S}_{B^{\prime}}=\left\{1^{\prime}, 2^{\prime}, \cdots, N_{B}^{\prime}\right\}$. We add the new edges between the node $i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}$ and $i^{\prime} \in \mathcal{S}_{B^{\prime}}$. We can also extend the function $\gamma_{2}$ to $\gamma_{3}$, such that it has definition on the new edges. Suppose $\gamma_{3}\left(e_{i i^{\prime}}\right)=\sigma_{i},\left(i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}\right)$, and it has the same definition as $\gamma_{2}$ on edges belong to $E_{2}$. See Figure 2.2(c).

(a)

(b)

(c)

Figure 2.2: (a) The first network $G_{1}$, (b) The second network $G_{2}$, (c) The third network $G_{3}$.

Now suppose that the Kirchhoff matrix related to these three resistor networks
are $K_{1}, K_{2} \in \mathbb{R}^{\left(N_{I}+N_{B}\right) \times\left(N_{I}+N_{B}\right)}$ and $K_{3} \in \mathbb{R}^{\left(N_{I}+2 N_{B}\right) \times\left(N_{I}+2 N_{B}\right)}$. Suppose the $\operatorname{DtN}$ maps related to these three resistor networks are $\Lambda_{1}^{D}, \Lambda_{2}^{D}, \Lambda_{3}^{D} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times N_{B}}$.

Here are two useful propositions to simplify our result later in this thesis.
Proposition 2.2.1. For a given vector $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}$, we have

$$
\mathcal{U}^{T} \Lambda_{2}^{D} \mathcal{U}=\mathcal{U}^{T} \Lambda_{1}^{D} \mathcal{U}+\sum_{e_{i j} \in E_{2} \backslash E_{1}} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}
$$

Proof. Denote a new matrix $H \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times N_{B}}$ as following

$$
H_{i j}= \begin{cases}0, & i \neq j \text { and } e_{i j} \notin E_{2} \backslash E_{1} \\ -\sigma_{i j}, & i \neq j \text { and } e_{i j} \in E_{2} \backslash E_{1} \\ \sum_{k \neq i} \sigma_{i k}, & j=i\end{cases}
$$

Then we only need to prove

$$
\Lambda_{2}^{D}=\Lambda_{1}^{D}+H .
$$

From the discussion in the last section, we can write $K_{1}$ into the blockwise form as

$$
K_{1}=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
K_{I I} & K_{I B} \\
K_{B I} & K_{B B}
\end{array}\right]
$$

From the formula (2.18), we have

$$
\Lambda_{1}^{D}=K_{B B}-K_{B I} K_{I I}^{-1} K_{I B}
$$

From the struct of our resistor network, the matrix $K_{2}$ will have the following form

$$
K_{2}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
K_{I I} & K_{I B} \\
K_{B I} & K_{B B}+H
\end{array}\right]
$$

Then

$$
\Lambda_{2}^{D}=\left(K_{B B}+H\right)-K_{B I} K_{I I}^{-1} K_{I B}=\Lambda_{1}^{D}+H
$$

Proposition 2.2.2. For a given vector $\Psi \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi^{T} \Lambda_{3}^{D} \Psi=\min _{\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}}\left\{\mathcal{U}^{T} \Lambda_{2}^{D} \mathcal{U}+\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \sigma_{i}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\Psi_{i}\right)^{2}\right\} \tag{2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Denote the diagonal matrix $G \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times N_{B}}$ as

$$
G=\operatorname{diag}\left\{\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{2}, \cdots, \sigma_{n}\right\}
$$

Notice that $\Lambda_{2}^{D}$ and $G$ are both symmetric and $\Lambda_{2}^{D}$ only has one zero eigenvalue. It is easy to prove that $\Lambda_{2}^{D}+G$ is a symmetric positive definite matrix.

We can write the right hand side of (2.21) as

$$
\min _{\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}}\left\{\mathcal{U}^{T}\left(\Lambda_{2}^{D}+G\right) \mathcal{U}-2 U^{T} G \Psi+\Psi^{T} G \Psi\right\}
$$

which has minimizer $\mathcal{U}^{*}=\left(\Lambda_{2}^{D}+G\right)^{-1} G \Psi$ and then

$$
\min _{\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}}\left\{\mathcal{U}^{T}\left(\Lambda_{2}^{D}+G\right) \mathcal{U}-2 U^{T} G \Psi+\Psi^{T} G \Psi\right\}=\Psi^{T}\left(G-G\left(\Lambda_{2}^{D}+G\right)^{-1} G\right) \Psi
$$

Then we need to prove

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda_{3}^{D}=G-G\left(\Lambda_{2}^{D}+G\right)^{-1} G . \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Suppose now we write $K_{2}$ into the blockwise form as

$$
K_{2}=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
K_{I I} & K_{I B} \\
K_{B I} & K_{B B}
\end{array}\right]
$$

From the formula (2.18), we have

$$
\Lambda_{2}^{D}=K_{B B}-K_{B I} K_{I I}^{-1} K_{I B}
$$

From the struct of our resistor network, the matrix $K_{3}$ will have the following form

$$
K_{3}=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
K_{I I} & K_{I B} & 0 \\
K_{B I} & K_{B B}+G & -G \\
0 & -G & G
\end{array}\right]
$$

Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_{3}^{D} & =G-\left[\begin{array}{ll}
0 & -G
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{cc}
K_{I I} & K_{I B} \\
K_{B I} & K_{B B}+G
\end{array}\right]^{-1}\left[\begin{array}{c}
-G \\
0
\end{array}\right]  \tag{2.23}\\
& =G-G\left(K_{B B}+G-K_{B I} K_{I I}^{-1} K_{I B}\right)^{-1} G \\
& =G-G\left(\Lambda_{2}^{D}+G\right)^{-1} G
\end{align*}
$$

This proved (2.22).

### 2.3 Some basic problems

### 2.3.1 The two disks problem

An interesting problem is to approximate the effective conductivity for periodic square lattices of disks, which is first discussed by Keller [20]. Keller derived the asymptotic formula of effective conductivity for a periodic spaced perfectly conducting disks embedded in an insulating background.

The mainly idea is that the current flux will only be strong in the area between closed space inclusions. When there are two perfectly conducting disks $D_{i}, D_{j}$ embedded in the insulting background, there will be a neck $\Pi_{i j}$ between these two disks,see Figure 2.3. The flux will be strong in the neck $\Pi_{i j}$. It is strong in the horizontal direction and it is almost linear.


Figure 2.3: The neck $\Pi_{i j}$ between $D_{i}, D_{j}$

Suppose the centers of these two disks are located at $O_{i}=(0, c)$ and $O_{j}=(0,-c)$, see Figure 2.3. The radius of the two disks are $R_{i}, R_{j}$, and the distance between them is $\delta_{i j}$. We denote the up and bottom boundaries of the neck as $\partial \Pi_{i j}^{ \pm}$, which are parallel to the line $O_{i} O_{j}$. The neck widths $S_{i j}^{ \pm}$are the distances from $\partial \Pi_{i j}^{ \pm}$to the line $O_{i} O_{j}$ respectively.

Suppose the potentials are $\mathcal{U}_{i}, \mathcal{U}_{j}$ on these two disks, separately. Then the partial differential equation yields this problem is

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta u & =0, & & \text { in } \Pi_{i j} \\
u & =\mathcal{U}_{i}, & & \text { on } \partial D_{i} \cap \partial \Pi_{i j}  \tag{2.24}\\
u & =\mathcal{U}_{j}, & & \text { on } \partial D_{j} \cap \partial \Pi_{i j} \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { on } \partial \Pi_{i j}^{ \pm}
\end{align*}
$$

When $u$ is the solution of the above equation, the energy in this neck is

$$
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\nabla u|^{2}
$$

From the appendix A.1, we see that

$$
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}=\min _{\phi \in V_{\Pi_{i j}}}\left\{\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}\right\},
$$

with

$$
V_{\Pi_{i j}}=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}\left(\Pi_{i j}\right):\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i} \cap \partial \Pi_{i j}}=\mathcal{U}_{i} \text { and }\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{j} \cap \partial \Pi_{i j}}=\mathcal{U}_{j}\right\} .
$$

Any trial function in $V_{\Pi_{i j}}$ will give us a upper bound for $\mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}$.
For the lower bound, we need to use the Legendre transformation, see A.3,

$$
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}=\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W_{\Pi_{i j}}}\left\{\mathcal{U}_{i} \int_{\partial D_{i} \cap \partial \Pi_{i j}} \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}+\mathcal{U}_{j} \int_{\partial D_{j} \cap \partial \Pi_{i j}} \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\mathbf{j}|^{2}\right\}
$$

with

$$
W_{\Pi_{i j}}=\left\{\mathbf{j} \in \mathbf{L}^{2}\left(\Pi_{i j}\right): \nabla \cdot \mathbf{j}=0 \text { and }\left.\mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}\right|_{\partial \Pi_{i j}^{ \pm}}=0\right\} .
$$

Here $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{j}=0$ is defined in the weak sense for $\mathbf{j} \in \mathbf{L}^{2}\left(\Pi_{i j}\right)$.
Following the discussion in $[4,5]$, we will construct special trial functions like

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}+\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)+\frac{y}{h_{i j}(x)}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right) \text { and } \mathbf{j}=\left(0, \frac{\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}}{h_{i j}(x)}\right)^{T} \tag{2.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $h_{i j}(x)=\delta_{i j}+\left(R_{i}-\sqrt{R_{i}^{2}-x^{2}}\right)+\left(R_{j}-\sqrt{R_{j}^{2}-x^{2}}\right)$ is the distance between the left and right boundaries of the neck at height $x$.

For these two trial functions in (2.25), the upper and lower bounds given by the two variational formulas are very close. They only have $O(1)$ gap, which is relatively small comparing to the energy

$$
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta_{i j}}}\right) \gg O(1)
$$

which we will see in (2.29).
Then the energy in the neck $\Pi_{i j}$ is approximated by the upper or lower bound, which will end up with the following integration

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}} & =\frac{1}{2} \int_{-S_{i j}^{-}}^{S_{i j}^{+}}\left|\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right|^{2} \frac{d x}{h_{i j}(x)}+O(1)=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2} \int_{-S_{i j}^{-}}^{S_{i j}^{+}} \frac{d x}{h_{i j}(x)}+O(1)  \tag{2.26}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i j}^{0}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}+O(1)
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\sigma_{i j}^{0}=\int_{-S_{i j}^{-}}^{S_{i j}^{+}} \frac{1}{h_{i j}(x)} d x
$$

is the effective conductance of the neck $\Pi_{i j}$.
If we suppose that inclusions are densely spaced $\delta_{i j} \ll \min \left\{R_{i}, R_{j}\right\}$, we will have
an asymptotical approximation for $\sigma_{i j}^{0}$, which is

$$
\sigma_{i j}^{0}=\sigma_{i j}+O(1)
$$

where

$$
\sigma_{i j}=\frac{\pi}{\sqrt{\delta_{i j}}} \sqrt{\frac{2 R_{i} R_{j}}{R_{i}+R_{j}}}
$$

When the two disks have equal radii $R$, the effective conductance has approximation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{i j}=\pi \sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta_{i j}}} \tag{2.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

This approximation does not depend that much on the width $S^{ \pm}$of the necks, which means we have some freedom to choose the width of the necks. In general we can choose $S_{i j}^{ \pm} \approx R / 2$, such that we can give the above approximation easily. For more details, see $[4,5]$.

In our problem, when one of the disk is near the boundary, say $D_{i}$ with radius $R_{i}$, suppose the distance between the disk and the boundary $\partial D$ is $\delta_{i}$ now. Then the approximation effective conductance of this boundary neck will be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{i}=\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R_{i}}{\left(L-R_{i}\right) \delta_{i}}} \tag{2.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $L$ is the radius of the disk domain $D$. In Chapter 4, we will show how to get this approximation in details.

In the work of Berlyand et. al. [4, 5], the boundary is straight there and they simulate the boundary as a quasi disk with radius $\infty$. Their formula for the effective conductance of the neck is an extreme situation when $L=\infty$ in the equation (2.28),
which is

$$
\sigma_{i}=\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 R_{i}}{\delta_{i}}}
$$

When we are trying to use a resistor network to simulate a high contrast media, we will see that $\sigma_{i j}$ and $\sigma_{i}$ will be the conductivity we assigned to a related edge in the resistor network. They are actually the approximation of the local effective conductance in a neck shape area in high contrast media.

So we have the following approximation for energy in a single neck

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}=\sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}+O(1)=\sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta_{i j}}{R}}\right)\right] \tag{2.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

which has the framework like the formula in (2.19). This formula actually separates the geometry property and physical property of the problem. Then we can associate an resistor with effective conductance $\sigma_{i j}$ for this neck. This is the mainly idea for the approximation of energy in our thesis, but it is much more complicated when there are more inclusions and oscillation boundary conditions.

In the formula (2.29), we prefer to absorb the error by the leading order term like we showed in the third term. This is convenient for summation when we have more necks later.

### 2.3.2 The problem with oscillation boundary condition

The second problem is an elliptic equation in homogenous media with oscillation boundary condition. We will see how does the boundary condition influence the energy of the problem.

Let's consider the following Laplace's equation

$$
\Delta u=0
$$

in the disk

$$
D=\{(r, \theta): r<L, 0 \leq \theta<2 \pi\}
$$

with the boundary condition

$$
u(L, \theta)=\cos k \theta
$$

where $k$ reflects the oscillation of the boundary condition.
We consider this problem in the polar coordinate system. The solution of this problem is

$$
u(r, \theta)=(r / L)^{k} \cos k \theta
$$

and the flux in radius and tangential directions are

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial u}{\partial r}=\frac{k}{L}(r / L)^{k-1} \cos k \theta \\
& \frac{\partial u}{\partial \theta}=-k(r / L)^{k} \sin k \theta
\end{aligned}
$$

Near the boundary, the tangential flux has almost the same important influence as the radius flux. From the discussion for the first problem in this section, we see that the neck approximation only consider the flux in one direction, but ignore the flux in the other direction. Which means we cannot just use a neck to simulate the parts of the domain near boundary when the boundary condition has highly oscillations.

However, the flux decays like $(r / L)^{k-1}$ when it goes away from the boundary. The
energy in the whole domain is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{D}|\nabla u|^{2}=\frac{k \pi}{2} . \tag{2.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

The energy in the boundary layer $\{(r, \theta) \in D:(1-\delta) L \leq r \leq L\}$ is

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E}_{\delta} & =\frac{1}{2} \int_{(1-\delta) L}^{L} r d r \int_{0}^{2 \pi} d \theta|\nabla u|^{2}=\left(1-(1-\delta)^{2 k}\right) \frac{k \pi}{2}  \tag{2.31}\\
& =\left(1-(1-\delta)^{2 k}\right) \mathcal{E} \approx(2 k \delta) \mathcal{E} .
\end{align*}
$$

Which means the flux is mainly located in the boundary layer

$$
\left\{(r, \theta) \in D:\left(1-\frac{1}{2 k}\right) L \leq r \leq L\right\}
$$

The oscillation of the boundary will not influence too much far from the boundary. It suggests us to use discrete networks to simulate the parts far from the boundary, but not in the area near the boundary.

We can also define the Dirichlet to Neumann map for this problem like before, we denote it as $\Lambda_{1}$. We will have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\cos k \theta, \Lambda_{1} \cos k \theta\right\rangle=k \pi \tag{2.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

The discussion with boundary condition $u(L, \theta)=\sin k \theta$ will be similar, we will have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\sin k \theta, \Lambda_{1} \sin k \theta\right\rangle=k \pi . \tag{2.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is also very easy to get

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left\langle\sin k \theta, \Lambda_{1} \cos m \theta\right\rangle=0, & \text { for all } k, m \\
\left\langle\cos k \theta, \Lambda_{1} \cos m \theta\right\rangle=0, & \text { for all } k \neq m  \tag{2.34}\\
\left\langle\sin k \theta, \Lambda_{1} \sin m \theta\right\rangle=0, & \text { for all } k \neq m
\end{array}
$$

These are result for homogeneous media, which has no inclusions at all. We will see later that, it always has these parts in related approximation for the DtN map $\Lambda$ of high contrast composites problems. However, the results for $\Lambda$ will have some more parts which are related to the inclusions, and we call it network effect. As discussed in the first problem of this section, the network effect will be in the order $O\left(\sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta}}\right) \gg 1$ with an $O(1)$ error. When $k \pi=O(1)$, there will no problem to ignore the effect because of the boundary oscillation.

### 2.4 Geometric setup and partition of the domain

In this thesis, we will divide the domain $\Omega=D \backslash \cup_{i \in \mathcal{S}} \overline{D_{i}}$ into several subdomains, such that we can use the discrete network approximation for the parts far from the boundary and we can do analysis near the boundary such that it will take care of the oscillation of the boundary condition.

### 2.4.1 Geometric setup of the problem

First of all, we need to have some assumptions on geometric properties of the domain in our problems. Remember that the radius of the disk $D$ is $L=O(1)$. We suppose that the radii of all the inclusions are $R \ll L$. The radii of these inclusions are not necessary to be the same, however it must be in the same scale $O(R)$.

Later in this section, we will define neighbor inclusions. We say an inclusion near the boundary $\partial D$ is a neighbor of the boundary and we call it a boundary inclusion. The distance of two neighbor inclusions are the closest distance between their boundary. What is more, we assume that the distance between any two neighbor inclusions $D_{i}, D_{j}$ is $\delta_{i j}>0$, and the distance between the boundary inclusions $D_{i}$ and the boundary $\partial D$ is $\delta_{i}>0$. We assume that they are bounded up by some parameter $\delta$, which satisfies $\delta \ll R$.

In the summary, we have three different scales in our problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \ll R \ll L \tag{2.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

In generally, we can set the radius of the domain $L$ to be 1 . We use $L$ instead of 1 here because we want to make sure that everything in our results is right in the scale sense.

### 2.4.2 The partition of the domain

In order to give an exact definition of partition of the domain. We need to draw another circle $D_{\rho}$ with radius $\rho=L-R / 2$. From the assumptions of the scales in (2.35), we see that $\partial D_{\rho}$ will intersect with any $\partial D_{i}\left(i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}\right)$ twice.

Remark 2.4.1. It is not necessary for $\rho$ to be exactly $1-R / 2$, it can be $1-R / C$ for any reasonable constant $C>1$. We only need to ensure that the circle $\partial D_{\rho}$ will intersect with $\partial D_{i}$ twice for any $i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}$.

Now we are going to divide the domain $\Omega \cap \bar{D}_{\rho}$ into small pieces. The method of the dividing domains mainly comes from [4, 5, 22]. General speaking, we will divide $\Omega \cap \bar{D}_{\rho}$ into two parts. They are necks $\Pi$ which will capture the mainly fluxes inside
the domain, triangles $\Delta$ where the fluxes are weak and can be neglected.
In order to divide the domain, we first need to construct a discrete network from the high construct domain. The graph $G=\left(V, V_{B}, E\right)$ for the discrete network comes from the Delaunay triangulation of the domain $D$. The vertices $V$ are centers of the disk inclusions, $V_{B}$ are centers of inclusions near the boundary or nodes on the boundary $\partial D$. The edges $E$ are edges of the Delaunay graph. The dual of Delaunay triangulation is the Voronoi tessellation, which can be used to define neighbors of the disks. When two disks share an edge of the Voronoi tessellation, they are neighbors in the network and there is an edge which connects them in Delaunay graph. A simple example is showed in Figure 2.4.


Figure 2.4: Voronoi tessellation and Delaunay graph.

After we have the graph for discrete network, we can divide the domain $D$ into different parts which are necessary for our discussion later. First we will describe how to construct triangles in $\Omega \cap \bar{D}_{\rho}$, the left parts in this domain will be necks. There are two different kinds of triangles in our problem. The first kind of triangles are located inside the domain $\Omega \cap \bar{D}_{\rho}$. Suppose a vertex $O$ of the Voronoi tessellation is surrounded by three neighbor disks $D_{i}, D_{j}, D_{k}$ with centers $O_{i}, O_{j}, O_{k}$ separately. When we connect $O$ with $O_{i}, O_{j}, O_{k}$, there will be one intersection on each circle. We
use these three intersections as the vertice of the triangle we are going to construct. We denote this triangle as $\Delta_{i j k}$, see Figure 2.5(a). Notice that each edge of the triangle $\Delta_{i j k}$ will parallel to $O_{i} O_{j}, O_{j} O_{k}, O_{k} O_{i}$ respectively.

The second kind of triangles are located near the circle $\partial D_{\rho}$. Suppose the disks $D_{i}, D_{j}$ are neighbors and $\partial D_{i}, \partial D_{j}$ have intersections with the circle $\partial D_{\rho}$. We can draw a straight line paralleled to the line $O_{i} O_{j}$, and it is as closed to $\partial D_{\rho}$ as possible. In this way we have a small domain between the line and $\partial D_{\rho}$, we still call it a triangle and denote it as $\Delta_{i j}$, see Figure 2.5(b).

(a)

(b)

Figure 2.5: (a) The triangle $\Delta_{i j k}$ between the disks $D_{i}, D_{j}, D_{k}$. (b) $\Delta_{i j}$ between the dotted circle $\partial D_{\rho}$ and the top solid straight line.

We denote the union of the two kinds of triangles as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta:=\bigcup \Delta_{i j k}, \text { and } \Delta_{B}:=\bigcup_{i, j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \Delta_{i j} \tag{2.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

The second kind of triangles are useful in the approximation for energy near the boundary. When the are $N_{B}$ inclusions near the boundary $\partial D$, there are $N_{B}$ such triangles in our problem.

The other parts in $\Omega \cap \bar{D}_{\rho}$ are necks. Each neck is located between neighbor disks and lies on an edge of the Delaunay graph. We denote the neck between disks $D_{i}, D_{j}$ as $\Pi_{i j}$. We also divide the necks into two categories, although the methods for approximation energy in these necks are the same. One kind are necks which are neighbors of triangles in $\Delta_{B}$, there are $N_{B}$ such necks, we denote the union of them as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi_{B}:=\bigcup_{i, j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \Pi_{i j} \tag{2.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we denote the union of other necks as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi:=\bigcup_{i \notin \mathcal{S}_{B}} \text { or } j \notin \mathcal{S}_{B} . \tag{2.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

We define the outside boundary layer as

$$
\begin{equation*}
B_{0}=\Omega \backslash \bar{D}_{\rho}, \tag{2.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is the domain between $\partial D_{\rho}$ and $\partial D$ in $\Omega$.
We define the boundary layer in our problem as

$$
\begin{equation*}
B=B_{0} \cup \Pi_{B} \cup \bar{\Delta}_{B} \tag{2.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

See Figure 2.6(a) and Figure 2.6(b).
In this way we can divide $\Omega$ into three different parts in our problem,

$$
\Omega=B \cup \Pi \cup \bar{\Delta}
$$



Figure 2.6: (a) The boundary neck in $\Pi_{B}$ (b) The boundary triangle in $\Delta_{B}$

See Figure 2.7(a).


Figure 2.7: (a) The partition of the domain $\Omega$. (b) Nodes on the boundary.

The effect of the boundary conditions oscillations will mainly locate in the boundary layer $B$. We will see the boundary layer $B$ as a whole part in the discussion in Chapter 3.

In Chapter 4, we are going to discuss the details of the energy in $B$ and we need to have partition of $B$. We already have the partition of $B$ showed in (2.40), we also need some partition of the domain $B_{0}$. Remember that we draw another circle $D_{\rho}$
with radius $\rho=1-R / 2$ to give exact definition before. We can also use this circle to help us divide $B_{0}$ into some subdomains which is useful in the analysis in Chapter 4.

Suppose the $N_{B}$ inclusions $D_{1}, D_{2}, \cdots, D_{N_{B}}$ are very close to the boundary $\partial D$. The center of $D_{i}$ is located at $O_{i}=\left(r_{i}, \theta_{i}\right)$, and the distance from $D_{i}$ to $\partial D$ is $\delta_{i}$, see Figure 2.7(b). Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
r_{i}+R+\delta_{i}=L \tag{2.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $L=O(1)$ is the radius of the disk $D$. We also have the following assumption

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta_{i} \leq \delta \ll R \ll L, \quad \text { for all } i=1,2, \cdots, N_{B} \tag{2.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

This ensures that the circle with radius $\rho$ will intersect with each $\partial D_{i}\left(\forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}\right)$ twice.
For a special inclusion $D_{i}$, by connecting the origin $O=(0,0)$ of the domain $D$ and the two intersections, there will be two rays from the origin, which are $\theta=\theta_{i} \pm \alpha_{i}$ under the polar coordinate system, see Figure 2.8(a). Here the angle $\alpha_{i}$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
r_{i}^{2}+\rho^{2}-2 r_{i} \rho \cos \alpha_{i}=R^{2} \tag{2.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is uniquely determined by the position of the inclusion $D_{i}$.
For each $D_{i}$, denote the domain between these two rays and $\partial D_{i}, \partial D$ as $B_{i}$, see Figure 2.8(b). Which is

$$
\begin{equation*}
B_{i}=\left\{(r, \theta): L-d(\theta)<r<L, \theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}<\theta<\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}\right\} \tag{2.44}
\end{equation*}
$$



Figure 2.8: (a) The angles of the partition. (b) The partition of $B_{0}$.
where

$$
\begin{equation*}
d(\theta)=L-r_{i} \cos \left(\theta-\theta_{i}\right)-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \left(\theta-\theta_{i}\right)\right)^{2}} \tag{2.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\delta_{i} \leq d(\theta) \leq R / 2$.
For neighbors $D_{i}$ and $D_{j}$ which are both close to the boundary $\partial D$, suppose $\theta_{i}<\theta_{j}$. Denote the area between $B_{i}, B_{j}$ and $\partial D_{\rho}, \partial D$ as $B_{i j}$, see Figure 2.8(b). Which is

$$
\begin{equation*}
B_{i j}=\left\{(r, \theta): L-d(\theta)<r<L, \theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}<\theta<\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}\right\} \tag{2.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $d(\theta)=R / 2$ is a constant here.
The layer $B_{0}$ has the following partition

$$
\begin{equation*}
B_{0}=\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{N_{B}} B_{i}\right) \bigcup\left(\bigcup_{i j} B_{i j}\right) \tag{2.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 2.4.3 The resistor networks related to our problem

In this section, we will associate two resistor networks to our problem. The first one is useful in the discussion, and the second one is useful for simplifying the results.

The first resistor network is $\left(G_{0}, \gamma_{0}\right)$. Here the nodes of $G_{0}$ are the inclusions and the edges in $G_{0}$ are necks in $\Pi$ introduced in Section 2.4. Notice that now the boundary nodes are centers of the boundary inclusions. For each $e_{i j}$, we have

$$
\gamma_{0}\left(e_{i j}\right)=\sigma_{i j}
$$

where $\sigma_{i j}$ is the approximation for the effective conductivity of the neck $\Pi_{i j} \in \Pi$ introduced in Section 2.3. Suppose the discrete DtN map related to this resistor network is $\Lambda_{0}^{D} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times N_{B}}$.

The second network $(G, \gamma)$ is an extension of the first network, which has $N_{B}$ more new boundary nodes and $2 N_{B}$ more edges. The new nodes are located on the boundary $\partial D$ of the domain and new edges will represent the necks $\Pi_{i j} \in \Pi_{B}$ and $B_{i} \in B_{0}$ with

$$
\gamma\left(e_{i j}\right)= \begin{cases}\gamma_{0}\left(e_{i j}\right), & \Pi_{i j} \subset \Pi  \tag{2.48}\\ \sigma_{i j}, & \Pi_{i j} \subset \Pi_{B} \\ \sigma_{i}, & B_{i} \subset B_{0}\end{cases}
$$

where $\sigma_{i j}$ is the approximation for the effective conductivity of the neck $\Pi_{i j} \in \Pi_{B}$. $\sigma_{i}$ tis he approximation for the effective conductivity of the neck $B_{i} \in B_{0}$, and we will show how to get this approximation in the analysis of Chapter 4. Suppose the discrete DtN map related to this resistor network is $\Lambda^{D} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times N_{B}}$.

In this section, the extension of networks from $\left(G_{0}, \gamma_{0}\right)$ to $(G, \gamma)$ is the same as
the extension of the networks from $\left(G_{1}, \gamma_{1}\right)$ to $\left(G_{3}, \gamma_{3}\right)$ in Section 2.2.2. We have the following equality from the discussion in Section 2.2.2,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi=\min _{\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}}\left\{\mathcal{U}^{T} \Lambda_{0}^{D} \mathcal{U}+\sum_{\Pi_{i j} \subset \Pi_{B}} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}+\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \sigma_{i}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\Psi_{i}\right)^{2}\right\} \tag{2.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any given vector $\Psi \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}$. This proposition is useful to simplify our results in Chapter 4.

### 2.5 The mainly results

We are going to approximate the $\operatorname{DtN}$ map $\Lambda$ for the high contrast problem (2.1) in $\mathbb{R}^{2}$. It only depends on the domain and the conductivities, but not on the boundary condition. However, in order to approximate it, we need to approximate the energy

$$
\mathcal{E}(\psi)=\frac{1}{2}\langle\psi, \Lambda \psi\rangle=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\partial D} \psi \Lambda \psi
$$

for any given boundary condition $\psi$ in (2.1).
The discrete network approximation works for boundary condition without that much oscillation. It uses piecewise constants to approximate the boundary condition, see [7]. And it also uses some resistor network to simulate the high contrast media, which can approximate the energy generated by the flux along some necks, see the first example in Section 2.3.

From the second example in Section 2.3, the oscillation of the boundary condition will generate some flux which is not along but vertical to the necks. And it will also have some contribution on the approximation of energy, which is not considered in [7] and related papers. However, the oscillation will not have so much influence far
from the boundary, which means we can still use the discrete network approximation in the domain far from the boundary.

In our problem, the approximation will have two parts. One part is the discrete network approximation in the domain far from the boundary. The other part is the approximation in the boundary layer, which is the domain near the boundary. At the end, we will combine these two approximation in our results.

### 2.5.1 Review of existing results

For boundary condition without that much oscillations, Borcea et. al. [7] gave rigorous proof for the asymptotic resistor network approximation for a general high contrast problem. They use Kozlov's model [21] in continuum high contrast media. They suppose that the conductivity of the high contrast media have the following form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\mathbf{x})=\sigma_{0} e^{-S(\mathbf{x}) / \epsilon} . \tag{2.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\epsilon>0$ is a small positive parameter which reflects the contrast of the problem. They can assign a discrete resistor network to a high contrast media according to the geometric properties of the function $S(\mathbf{x})$, which is actually the function $\sigma(\mathbf{x})$. And use the DtN map for the discrete resistor network to approximate the DtN map of the high contrast media. They have the following important results in [7]

Lemma 2.5.1. Consider the asymptotic limit $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$. For any potential $\psi(\mathbf{x}) \in$ $H^{\frac{1}{2}}(\partial \Omega)$, it has

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\psi, \Lambda^{\epsilon} \psi\right)=<\Psi, \Lambda^{D, \epsilon} \Psi>[1+o(1)] . \tag{2.51}
\end{equation*}
$$

The components of $\Psi$ are given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi_{j}=\psi\left(s_{j}\right) \tag{2.52}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $s_{j}$ denotes the point on $\partial \Omega$ that is associated with the boundary node $j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}$. They are intersection of ridges of maximal conductivity with the boundary.

For the approximation (2.51), the choice of the potentials $\Psi_{j}=\psi\left(s_{j}\right)$ does not take care of the oscillation of the boundary condition. The formular (2.51) may not be exact when the boundary condition has highly oscillations.

### 2.5.2 Our approximation with general boundary condition

We are going to approximate the $\operatorname{DtN}$ map for the high contrast two phase composites, which is background matrix with low conductivity densely embedded with high conductivity inclusions. It is a different model from the Kozlov's model for high contrast media in [21]. However, our methods of analysis can be easily modified to problems with Kozlov's model.

When the boundary condition has different oscillation rate, the solution for the problem (2.1) will have very different performance. This motivates us to use different methods to approximate the energy for different kinds of boundary conditions. When the domain is a disk, the boundary condition $\psi(\theta)$ is defined on $[0,2 \pi)$.

We always suppose that the media is grounded and consider the boundary condition with finite Fourier modes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi(\theta)=\sum_{k=1}^{K}\left(a_{k}^{c} \cos k \theta+a_{k}^{s} \sin k \theta\right) . \tag{2.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is important to discuss the problem with boundary condition which only has
a single Fourier mode. In this thesis, we are going to state the idea of our method by approximating $\langle\cos k \theta, \Lambda \cos k \theta\rangle$ for arbitrary positive integer $k$. Then we are going to generalize the results to problem with general boundary condition in (2.53) without proof details because the idea will be very similar.

Before we present the main results, we will give some definitions without explanation here.

$$
\begin{align*}
\Psi_{k}^{c} & =\left(\cos k \theta_{1}, \cos k \theta_{2}, \cdots, \cos k \theta_{N_{B}}\right)  \tag{2.54}\\
\Psi_{k}^{s} & =\left(\sin k \theta_{1}, \sin k \theta_{2}, \cdots, \sin k \theta_{N_{B}}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

with $\theta_{i}$ showed in Figure 2.8.
$S_{k}=\operatorname{diag}\left\{S_{k 1}, S_{k 2}, \cdots, S_{k N_{B}}\right\}$ is the decay matrix with

$$
\begin{equation*}
S_{k i}=\exp \left[-k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right] \approx \exp \left[-k \frac{\sqrt{2 R \delta_{i}}}{L}\right] . \tag{2.55}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\mathcal{R}_{k}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k 1}, \mathcal{R}_{k 2}, \cdots, \mathcal{R}_{k N_{B}}\right)^{T}$ is the resonance vector with

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{R}_{k, i} & =\frac{\sigma_{i}}{4}\left\{\sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)-\exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{(L-R) L}}\right]\right\}  \tag{2.56}\\
& \approx \frac{\sigma_{i}}{4}\left\{1-\exp \left[-2 k \frac{\sqrt{2 R \delta_{i}}}{L}\right]\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

with $\sigma_{i}$ defined in (2.28).
Notice that, in the approximation of above formulas we only keep the leading order. Here is our main result for a general boundary condition.

Theorem 2.5.2. For a general boundary condition showed in (2.53), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\psi, \Lambda \psi\rangle=\left(\left\langle\psi, \Lambda_{1} \psi\right\rangle+\Psi(\psi)^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi(\psi)+2 \mathcal{R}(\psi)\right)[1+o(1)] . \tag{2.57}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $\Psi(\psi)$ is the boundary potential vector

$$
\Psi(\psi)=\sum_{k=1}^{K} S_{k}\left(a_{k}^{c} \Psi_{k}^{c}+a_{k}^{s} \Psi_{k}^{s}\right)
$$

and $\mathcal{R}(\psi)$ is the resonance term

$$
\mathcal{R}(\psi)=\sum_{k, m=1}^{K} \mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m} \cdot\left\{\left(a_{k}^{c} a_{m}^{c}+a_{k}^{s} a_{m}^{s}\right) S_{|k-m|} \Psi_{k-m}^{c}+\left(a_{k}^{s} a_{m}^{c}-a_{k}^{c} a_{m}^{s}\right) S_{|k-m|} \Psi_{k-m}^{s}\right\}
$$

where $k \wedge m:=\min \{k, m\}$.
Here is the explanation for our results. The first term is the energy in the reference medium with constant conductance one. The second term is the energy related to a resistor network. The resistor network only depends on the physical properties of the medium but not on the boundary condition. However, the excited potential vector depends on the boundary condition, and it has a exponential damping factor before Fourier modes with different frequencies. The third term is the anomalous energy due to oscillations of the boundary conditions. It only has contribution to leading order in a special regime, and we call it the resonance.

## Chapter 3

## Separation of the problem

In this chapter, we will first show that the perforated energy $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ is a good approximation of the energy $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ for an infinite high contrast problem. Then we will divide the perforated energy $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ into two parts. One part is the energy inside the domain, which is studied before and we will present the results directly. The other part is the energy in the boundary layer, we will discuss it in details in the next chapter.

### 3.1 Variational principles and perforated domain

### 3.1.1 The primal and dual problems

From the appendix A.1, we see that to solve the problem (2.1) is equivalent to solve the following minimization problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}(\psi)=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla \phi|^{2}, \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the trial function space

$$
\begin{equation*}
V=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}(\Omega):\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D}=\psi,\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\text { constant }, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}\right\} . \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

In general, we are trying to approximate the energy $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ for any given boundary condition $\psi$. From the formulation (3.1), any function in the trial space $V$ will give $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ an upper bound.

From the appendix appendix A.3, we can do a Legendre transformation to get the dual of the problem (3.1),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}(\psi)=\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W}\left\{\int_{\partial D} \psi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\mathbf{j}|^{2}\right\}, \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the trial space

$$
\begin{equation*}
W=\left\{\mathbf{j} \in \mathbf{L}^{2}(\Omega): \nabla \cdot \mathbf{j}=0, \int_{\partial D_{i}} \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}=0, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}\right\} . \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

The flux $\mathbf{j}$ in $W$ need not to be continuous, and the derivative of $\mathbf{j}$ is in weak sense. Any trial function in $W$ will give $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ a lower bound.

In order to find trial functions to satisfy the first condition in $W$, we are not going to construct a divergence free function directly, but we let

$$
\mathbf{j}=\nabla^{\perp} H
$$

for some function $H \in H^{1}(\Omega)$. Then it will be divergence free automatically.
However, it is difficult to construct a trial function in $W$ which satisfies the con-
servation condition

$$
\int_{\partial D_{i}} \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}=0 \quad \text { for all } i \in \mathcal{S}
$$

We will see later that when the boundary condition has highly oscillation, the way to construct the trial functions near the boundary is different from the way in the inside necks. It is even more difficult to construct $\mathbf{j}$ there to satisfy the conservation condition.

We need some other methods to approximate the energy $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ for the problem (2.1). The perforated medium approach introduced by Berlyand, Gorb and Novikov in $[3,22]$ will work very well here.

### 3.1.2 The perforated domain

In our problem, we set the perforated domain as

$$
\Omega_{p}=B \cup \Pi=\Omega \backslash \bar{\Delta},
$$

which does not include those triangles and it is a subdomain of $\Omega$, see Figure 3.1.
The idea is that the fluxes in the triangles $\Delta$ is small and the energy in $\Delta$ is also small in the original problem (3.1). We will see that $E_{P}(\psi)$ defined below in (3.5) is a good approximation for the energy $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ in (3.1).

We can define the perforated energy in the domain $\Omega_{p}$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{p}} \int_{\Omega_{p}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}, \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$



Figure 3.1: The perforated domain
where the trial space is smilar like (3.2)

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{p}=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}\left(\Omega_{p}\right):\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D}=\psi,\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\text { constant }, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}\right\} \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is a similar but a different minimization problem from (3.1). It is minimization problem defined in a smaller domain $\Omega_{p}$.

In order to do analysis to the new problem (3.5), let us see the related differential equations first. From the appendix A.1, we see that minimizing $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ over $V_{p}$ leads to the following Euler-Lagrange equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta u & =0, & & \text { in } \Omega_{p} \\
u & =t_{i}, & & \text { on } \partial D_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S} \\
\int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { for all } i \in \mathcal{S}  \tag{3.7}\\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { on } \partial \Delta \\
u & =\psi, & & \text { on } \partial D
\end{align*}
$$

From the appendix A.2, the above equation has an unique solution. We would like to write the solution of this problem as $(u, \mathcal{U}, \mathcal{T})$, where $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}$ is the vector for potentials on the boundary inclusions and $\mathcal{T} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{I}}$ is the vector for potentials on the inside inclusions.

### 3.2 The lower and upper bounds for $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$

In this section, we will first show that the energy $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ defined in (3.5) is a lower bound for the energy $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ defined in (3.1). Then we will show that $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ is also a tight lower bound, hence it is a good approximation for the energy $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$.

### 3.2.1 The lower bound

Because $\Omega_{P}$ is a subdomain of $\Omega$, we will have the following result
Lemma 3.2.1 (The lower bound).

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{p}} \int_{\Omega_{p}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \leq \frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\mathcal{E}(\psi) \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Suppose $u$ is the solution of the minimization problem (3.1). Because $\Omega_{p}$ is a subset of $\Omega,\left.u\right|_{\Omega_{p}}$ is a trial function in $V_{p}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{p}} \int_{\Omega_{p}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \leq \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega_{p}}|\nabla u|^{2} \leq \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla u|^{2}=\mathcal{E}(\psi) . \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

This means $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ is a lower bound for $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ for any given boundary condition $\psi$.

### 3.2.2 The upper bound

Next we will find an upper bound for $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ in (3.1). In Chapter 4, we will prove that there is a trial function $\phi_{p} \in V_{p}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega_{p}}\left|\nabla \phi_{p}\right|^{2}=\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right] \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also from Chapter 4 , we will see that the energy $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ will be singular when the boundary condition $\psi$ is not a constant

$$
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta}}\right) \gg 1
$$

where $R$ is the radius of the inclusions and $\delta$ is the distance between neighbor inclusions which satisfies the assumption (2.35).

We are going to extend $\phi_{p}$ from $\Omega_{p}$ to $\Omega$, such that the extended function

$$
\phi= \begin{cases}\phi_{p}, & \text { in } \Omega_{p} \\ \phi_{\Delta} & \text { in } \Delta\end{cases}
$$

belongs to the trial space $V$ in (3.2) and it will give us an upper bound for $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$.
We need the following Kirszbraun's theorem (see [19, 23]) to extend the trial function from the perforated domain $\Omega_{p}$ to the whole domain $\Omega$.

Lemma 3.2.2 (Kirszbraun's theorem). If $A, B \subset \mathbb{R}^{m}$ and $f: A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ is Lipschitzian, then $f$ has a Lipschitzian extension $F: A \cup B \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ with $\operatorname{Lip}(F)=\operatorname{Lip}(f)$.

From the Lemma A.4.1, in order to make sure that the extend function $\phi$ belongs
to $H^{1}(\Omega)$, we need to ensure that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\gamma_{0} \phi_{p}-\gamma_{0} \phi_{\Delta}\right\|_{\partial \Delta}=0 \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

However, our trial function $\phi_{p}$ will be continuous in each subdomain $\left(\Pi_{i j}\right.$ or $\left.B\right)$ of $\Omega_{p}$. The Lemma 3.2.2 says that the extended function $\phi$ will be Lipschitzian continuous. It will be continuous across $\partial \Delta$, so it satisfies the continuity condition in (3.11). A Lipschitzian function is differentiable almost everywhere, which means $\phi_{\Delta}$ will belong to $H^{1}(\Delta)$. So the extended function $\phi$ will belong to $H^{1}(\Omega)$ automatically by applying the Lemma 3.2.2.

Another property of the extended function $\phi$ from the Lemma 3.2.2 is that it will keep the Lipschitzian constant. In other words,

$$
\left|\nabla \phi_{\Delta}\right| \leq C \sup _{x \in \Omega_{p}}\left|\nabla \phi_{p}\right|
$$

But this bound is not so useful for us because $\left|\nabla \phi_{p}\right|$ will blow up in some place in $\Omega_{p}$. However, we can use the value of $\left|\nabla \phi_{p}\right|$ near the boundary $\partial \Delta$ to bound $\left|\nabla \phi_{\Delta}\right|$, actually

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\nabla \phi_{\Delta}\right| \leq C \sup _{x \rightarrow \partial \Delta}\left|\nabla \phi_{p}\right| . \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Suppose the triangle is $\Delta_{i j k}$, whose vertices are located on the boundary of $D_{i}, D_{j}, D_{k}$ respectively. It is surrounded by three necks $\Pi_{i j}, \Pi_{j k}$ and $\Pi_{k i}$. Suppose the potentials on the three neighbor disks are $t_{i}, t_{j}, t_{k}$ respectively. From the construction of the trial function $\phi_{p}$ in Section 3.4, we will see that there will be a constant $C$
which will not depend on $R$ or $\delta$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\nabla \phi_{p}\right| \leq \frac{C L}{R} \max \left(\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|,\left|t_{i}-t_{k}\right|,\left|t_{j}-t_{k}\right|\right) \quad \text { as } x \rightarrow \partial \Delta_{i j k} \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then the trial function $\phi$ satisfies

$$
|\nabla \phi|_{\Delta_{i j k}} \leq \frac{C L}{R} \max \left(\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|,\left|t_{i}-t_{k}\right|,\left|t_{j}-t_{k}\right|\right)
$$

and we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Delta_{i j k}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} & \leq\left(\frac{C L}{R}\right)^{2} \max \left(\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|^{2},\left|t_{i}-t_{k}\right|^{2},\left|t_{j}-t_{k}\right|^{2}\right) \operatorname{area}\left(\Delta_{i j k}\right)  \tag{3.14}\\
& \leq C \max \left(\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|^{2},\left|t_{i}-t_{k}\right|^{2},\left|t_{j}-t_{k}\right|^{2}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

where the constant $C$ does not depend on $R, \delta$.
From the formula (2.27), we see that

$$
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta_{i j}}}\right)\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|^{2}
$$

It is similar in the necks $\Pi_{j k}$ and $\Pi_{k i}$.
What we have is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Delta_{i j k}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) \max \left\{\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}, \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{j k}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}, \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{k i}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}\right\} \tag{3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\delta$ is the upper bound for all $\delta_{i j}$. It means the integration of the trial function $\phi$ in $\Delta$ will be small compared to the integration of $\phi$ in the necks $\Pi$.

Hence we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla \phi|^{2} & =\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega_{p} \cup \bar{\Delta}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega_{p}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Delta}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega_{p}}\left|\nabla \phi_{p}\right|^{2}\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]=\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]^{2}  \tag{3.16}\\
& =\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]
\end{align*}
$$

from (3.10). It means we find a trial function $\phi \in V$ and it will give an upper bound for $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}(\psi) \leq \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \leq \mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right] \tag{3.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the summary, we have
Lemma 3.2.3 (The upper bound).

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi) \leq \mathcal{E}(\psi) \leq \mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right], \text { as } \frac{\delta}{R} \rightarrow 0 \tag{3.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any given boundary condition $\psi$.
So $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ is a good approximation for $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ with any boundary condition $\psi$. In order to approximate $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$, it is enough to approximate $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$. In the next section, we will show how to separare the minimization problem (3.5) into a two lever minimization problem.

Remark 3.2.4. An alternative way to prove that $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ is a good approximation for $\mathcal{E}(\psi)$ is to extend the solution $u_{p}$ of (3.7) from $\Omega_{p}$ to $\Omega$ directly. However, we need to discuss the properties of $u_{p}$ near $\partial \Delta$ in $\Omega_{p}$. It is not obvious for $u_{p}$ to have the property as $\phi_{p}$ has in (3.13).

### 3.3 Separation of the perforated energy $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$

We the boundary condition $\psi$ of the problem (3.5) has highly oscillation, there will be tangential flux in the boundary layer. However, the oscillation of boundary condition will not influence too much on the flux far from the boundary. The idea is to separare the energy $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ into two parts, which are the energy inside the domain and the energy near the boundary. We will use different methods to approximate the energies in these two different parts.

Notice that the boundary layer $B$ and the union of necks $\Pi$ are disjoint, we can separate the minimization problem (3.5) into two parts like following

Lemma 3.3.1 (The first iterative minimization lemma).

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi) & =\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{p}} \int_{\Omega_{p}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}  \tag{3.19}\\
& =\min _{\mathcal{U}}\left(\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{B}(\mathcal{U})} \int_{B}|\nabla \phi|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})} \int_{\Pi}|\nabla \phi|^{2}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& V_{B}(\mathcal{U})=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}(B):\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D}=\psi,\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\mathcal{U}_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}\right\} . \\
& V_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}(\Pi):\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\text { constant }, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{I},\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\mathcal{U}_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

and $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B}}$ is a vector for potentials on inclusions which are adjacent to the boundary $\partial D . \mathcal{S}_{B}$ and $\mathcal{S}_{I}$ are index sets for inclusions near the boundary and inside the domain, respectively.

Proof. Define the energy in all the inner necks $\Pi$ with $\mathcal{U}$ given as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})} \int_{\Pi}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \tag{3.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}$ depends on the vector $\mathcal{U}$.
Minimizing $\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})$ over $V_{\Pi}$ leads to the following Euler-Lagrange equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Delta u=0, \quad \text { in } \Pi \\
& u=t_{i}, \quad \text { on } \partial D_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{I} \\
& \int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=0, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{I}  \tag{3.21}\\
& u=\mathcal{U}_{i}, \quad \text { on } \partial D_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{B} \\
& \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=0, \quad \text { on } \partial \Pi \cap \partial \Delta
\end{align*}
$$

Also we can write the solution of the problem (3.21) as $(u, \mathcal{T})$, where $\mathcal{T} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{I}}$ is the vector of potentials on the inside disks.

We can also define the erengy in the boundary layer $B$ with $\psi$ and $\mathcal{U}$ given as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{B}(\mathcal{U})} \int_{B}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \tag{3.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Minimizing $E_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})$ over $V_{B}$ leads to the following Euler-Lagrange equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta u & =0, & & \text { in } B \\
u & =\mathcal{U}_{i}, & & \text { on } \partial D_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}  \tag{3.23}\\
u & =\psi, & & \text { on } \partial D \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { on } \partial B \cap \partial \Delta
\end{align*}
$$

Now suppose $\left(u^{*}, \mathcal{U}^{*}, \mathcal{T}^{*}\right)$ is the unique solution of the problem (3.7), it is the minimizer of $\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)$ over $V_{p}$. We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega_{p}}\left|\nabla u^{*}\right|^{2} \tag{3.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Because both the problem (3.21) and (3.23) have unique solutions with given boundary conditions, see proof in appendix A.2. Then $\left.u^{*}\right|_{B}$ is the unique solution for the problem (3.23) with boundary conditions $\psi$ and $\mathcal{U}^{*}$, and $\left(\left.u^{*}\right|_{\Pi}, \mathcal{T}^{*}\right)$ is the unique solution for the problem (3.21) with boundary condition $\mathcal{U}^{*}$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \min _{\mathcal{U}}\left(\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})+\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})\right) \\
& \leq \mathcal{E}_{B}\left(\psi, \mathcal{U}^{*}\right)+\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}\left(\mathcal{U}^{*}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{B}\left|\nabla u^{*}\right|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi}\left|\nabla u^{*}\right|^{2}  \tag{3.25}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega_{p}}\left|\nabla u^{*}\right|^{2} \\
& =\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)
\end{align*}
$$

On the other hand, for any given vector $\mathcal{U}$, suppose the solution of (3.21) is $\left(u_{\Pi}^{*}, \mathcal{T}^{*}\right)$ with $u_{\Pi}^{*} \in V_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})$, and the solution of (3.23) is $u_{B}^{*} \in V_{B}(\mathcal{U})$. We can define a trial function $v$ in $V_{p}$ such that

$$
v= \begin{cases}u_{B}^{*}, & \text { in } B  \tag{3.26}\\ u_{\Pi}^{*}, & \text { in } \Pi \\ \mathcal{T}_{i}^{*}, & \text { on } \partial D_{i}\left(i \in \mathcal{S}_{I}\right) \\ \mathcal{U}_{i}, & \text { on } \partial D_{i}\left(i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}\right)\end{cases}
$$

$v \in H^{1}\left(\Omega_{p}\right)$ is obvious because $\Pi$ and $B$ do not share any interface. So we have $v \in V_{p}$.

Then we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi) & =\min _{\phi \in V_{p}} \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega_{p}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \\
& \leq \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega_{p}}|\nabla v|^{2}  \tag{3.27}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{B}\left|\nabla u_{B}^{*}\right|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi}\left|\nabla u_{\Pi}^{*}\right|^{2} \\
& =\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})+\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U}) .
\end{align*}
$$

And this is true for arbitrary vector $\mathcal{U}$, so we have

$$
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi) \leq \min _{\mathcal{U}}\left(\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})+\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})\right)
$$

Then we proved

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\psi)=\min _{\mathcal{U}}\left(\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})+\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})\right) \tag{3.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Remark 3.3.2. The left and right hand sides of (3.28) are two equivalent minimization problem. On the right hand side, if we combine the minimizers of the two first lever minimization problems (3.22) and (3.20) with the minimizer $\mathcal{U}^{*}$ of the second lever minimization problem, we will get the minimizer of the problem (3.1) on the left hand side. Hence it will satisfies the conservation law on the boundary disks

$$
\int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=0, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}
$$

which are not appeared in the Euler-Lagrange equations (3.23) and (3.21).
Remark 3.3.3. From the maximum principle Lemma A.2.2, the entries of the poten-
tial vector $\mathcal{U}$ on the boundary inclusions cannot be arbitrary, it will be bounded from above and below by the maximum and minimum values of boundary condition $\psi$.

Now we have separated the problem (3.5) into two problems, (3.20) and (3.22). The two problems are in two disconnected domains, $\Pi$ and $B$. The energies of the two problems both depends on $\mathcal{U}$. We can first approximate $\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})$ and $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})$ by some formulas of $\mathcal{U}$. Then solve the second step minimization problem over $\mathcal{U}$, which is a discrete optimization problem.
we need to approximate $\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})$ and $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})$ for any given vector $\mathcal{U}$. In the next section, we will use the discrete network approximation to estimate $\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})$, which will only depends on $\mathcal{U}$ but not on the boundary condition $\psi$. And in Chapter 4, we will use variational principles to approximate $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})$, which will depends on $\mathcal{U}$ and the boundary condition $\psi$.

### 3.4 Approximation in necks

We will use discrete network approximation to estimate $\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})$. Borcea et al $[8,6,7]$ gave very rigorous proof for this approximation for general high contrast problems. Berlyand et al $[4,5]$ discussed the densely packed composites problems very carefully. Novikov [22] discussed the nonlinear case for the high contrast problems and introduced the perforated medium approach there.

The problem (3.20) is defined on a collection of necks, and these necks are separated by disks and triangles. We can use the discrete network approximation for this problem.

From Novikov [22], we have the following iterative minimization lemma. We call it the second iterative minimization lemma here.

Lemma 3.4.1 (The second iterative minimization Lemma).

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{\Pi}} \int_{\Pi}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\min _{T \in V_{0}^{D}(\mathcal{U})} \sum_{\Pi_{i j}} \mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|^{2}, \tag{3.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $T=\left(t_{1}, t_{2}, \cdots\right)^{T}$ is a vector for potentials on all the inclusions and

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{0}^{D}(\mathcal{U})=\left\{T \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{I}+N_{B}}: t_{i}=\mathrm{constant}\left(i \in \mathcal{S}_{I}\right) \text { and } t_{i}=\mathcal{U}_{i}\left(i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}\right)\right\} . \tag{3.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

The definition for energy in each neck $\Pi_{i j}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{\Pi_{i j}}} \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \tag{3.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{\Pi_{i j}}=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}\left(\Pi_{i j}\right):\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\frac{1}{2},\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{j}}=-\frac{1}{2}\right\} . \tag{3.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

This lemma separates the minimization problem (3.20) into a two lever minimization problem. The first lever is the minimization problems (3.31), and we have approximation to $\mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}$ in Section 2.3, which only depends on the geometric property of the necks. The second lever is a discrete minimization problem and it can be solved very easily.

We will have the following asymptotic approximation

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U}) & =\min _{T \in V_{0}^{D}(\mathcal{U})} \sum_{\Pi_{i j}} \mathcal{E}_{\Pi_{i j}}\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|^{2} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \min _{T \in V_{0}^{D}(\mathcal{U})} \sum_{\Pi_{i j}} \sigma_{i j}\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|^{2}\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta_{i j}}{R}}\right)\right] \tag{3.33}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\sigma_{i j}$ is an approximation for the effective conductance of the neck $\Pi_{i j}$.
Define the following approximation energy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}^{0}(\mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2} \min _{T \in V_{0}^{D}(\mathcal{U})} \sum_{\Pi_{i j}} \sigma_{i j}\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|^{2} \tag{3.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

The right hand side of (3.34) is a minimization problem of a quadratic form with $\sigma_{i j}$ given. We can associate this minimization problem with a discrete resistor network $\left(G_{0}, \gamma_{0}\right)$ introduced in Section 2.4.3.

From Section 2.2, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}^{0}(\mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2} \min _{T \in V_{0}^{D}(\mathcal{U})} \sum_{\Pi_{i j}} \sigma_{i j}\left|t_{i}-t_{j}\right|^{2}=\frac{1}{2} \mathcal{U}^{T} \Lambda_{0}^{D} \mathcal{U} \tag{3.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Lambda_{0}^{D}$ is the DtN map of the discrete resistor network associate with the high contrast composite introduced in Section 2.4.3.

Then we have the following approximation for the energy in all the necks $\Pi$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2} \mathcal{U}^{T} \Lambda_{0}^{D} \mathcal{U}\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right] . \tag{3.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

with given potentials $\mathcal{U}$ on the boundary inclusions.

## Chapter 4

## Analysis in boundary layer

We also need to approximate $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})$ near the boundary. Here let's state the problem again. For a given vector $\mathcal{U}$ and the boundary condition $\psi$. We want to approximate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2} \min _{\phi \in V_{B}(\mathcal{U})} \int_{B}|\nabla \phi|^{2} . \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{B}(\mathcal{U})=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}(B):\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D}=\psi,\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\mathcal{U}_{i}, i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}\right\} . \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

We are going to prove that we can also have an quadratic form of $\mathcal{U}$ for the approximation of $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})$. However, the coefficients for the quadratic form here will depend on the boundary condition $\psi$ now.

From the appendix A.1, the minimizer of the problem (4.1) is the solution of the
following Euler-Lagrange equations

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta u & =0, & & \text { in } B \\
u & =\mathcal{U}_{i}, & & \text { on } \partial B \cap \partial D_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}_{B} \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { on } \partial B \cap \partial \Delta  \tag{4.3}\\
u & =\psi . & & \text { on } \partial D
\end{align*}
$$

In order to get the lower bound, we need to do a Legendre transformation (see appendix A.3)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})=\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W_{B}}\left\{\int_{\partial D} \psi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}+\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \mathcal{U}_{i} \int_{\partial D_{i} \cap \partial B} \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\mathbf{j}|^{2}\right\} \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the space

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{B}=\left\{\mathbf{j} \in \mathbf{L}^{2}(B): \nabla \cdot \mathbf{j}=0,\left.\mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}\right|_{\partial B \cap \partial \Delta}=0\right\} \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the derivative of $\mathbf{j}$ is in weak sense. Also we only need $\mathbf{j} \in \mathbf{L}^{2}(B)$, which means we can construct $\mathbf{j}$ from parts by parts.

Remark 4.0.2. In order to make sure the condition $\left.\mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}\right|_{\partial B \cap \partial \Delta}=0$ satisfies, we have to put some necks $\Pi_{B}$ into the domain B. It is easy to construct $\mathbf{j}$ in necks $\Pi_{B}$ such that this condition satisfies. But it is complicated to construct $\mathbf{j}$ in $B_{0}$ to satisfy this condition. That is why we put some necks $\Pi_{B}$ into the boundary layer $B$.

In order to present our ideas, we will discuss the situation when the boundary consition is $\cos k \theta$ and approximate $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$ in the following several sections. Later we will discuss how to approximate $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})$ with a general boundary condition $\psi$.

### 4.1 The upper and lower bounds for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$

In this section, we will first discuss how to construct trial functions for upper and lowers bounds for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$. We need to construct the trial functions separately in $\Pi_{B}, \Delta_{B}$ and $B_{0}$. Then we will prove that the upper and lower bound are very close under our construction, which means we can use either the upper or the lower bound as an approximation for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$.

### 4.1.1 The upper bound for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$

For the upper bound, we need to construct a function in $H^{1}(B)$ and satisfies constraints in (4.2). From the Lemma A.4.1, we see that in order to construct a trial function piece by piece such that the function still belongs to $H^{1}(B)$, we only need the functions of different pieces match each other on the interface in $L^{2}$ sense. Now we are going to construct the trial functions for the upper bound piece by piece.

## Construction in $\Pi_{B}$

For a neck showed in Figure 2.3, the flux will be strong in the horizontal direction, but weak in the vertical direction. We construct the trial functions in the necks $\Pi_{i j}$ for the upper bound like what we did in Section 2.3

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(x, y)=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}+\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)+\frac{y}{h_{i j}(x)}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right), \forall y \in\left(-\frac{h_{i j}(x)}{2}, \frac{h_{i j}(x)}{2}\right), x \in\left(-S_{i j}^{-}, S_{i j}^{+}\right) \tag{4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Under this construction, the trial function $\phi$ matches the boundary conditions on the left and right boundary of the neck $\Pi_{i j}$. Also like the discussion in Section 2.3, we
have the following approximation in the neck $\Pi_{i j}$ when $\delta_{i j} \leq \delta \ll R$

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\nabla \phi(x, y)|^{2} & =\frac{1}{2} \int_{-S_{i j}^{-}}^{S_{i j}^{+}} \frac{d y}{h(y)}\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}\right)^{2}+O(1)  \tag{4.7}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}\right)^{2}\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta_{i j}}{R}}\right)\right]
\end{align*}
$$

where $\sigma_{i j}$ is the effective conductance of the neck $\Pi_{i j}$ introduced in (2.27).

## Construction in $B_{0}$

Next we are going to construct the trial functions in $B_{0}$. The flux in the layer $B_{0}$ is much more complicated, because we need to consider the flux in both the radius and tangential directions. However, the idea is still trying to find some $\phi$ such that

$$
\Delta \phi \approx 0
$$

in the domain $B_{0}$.
We usually cannot give an explicit form of $\phi$ such that $\Delta \phi$ is exactly zero, but we are trying to make $\Delta \phi$ to be small. The idea is to write $\phi$ into combination of the boundary conditions and the potentials $\mathcal{U}$, but the linear combination will not take care of the tangential flux very well. We construct the trial function in the layer $B_{0}$ like

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(r, \theta)=w_{k}(r, \theta) \cos k \theta+w(r, \theta) \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U}) \tag{4.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the weight functions $w_{k}$ and $w$ both depend on $r$ and $\theta$. We need to carefully construct them such that $\phi(r, \theta)$ showed in (4.8) will be a good approximation of the solution to $\Delta \phi=0$ in $B_{0}$.

We can construct the weight functions like following

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{k}(r, \theta)=\frac{(r / L)^{k}-(1-d(\theta) / L)^{2 k}(r / L)^{-k}}{1-(1-d(\theta) / L)^{2 k}} \tag{4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

which satisfies

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r}-\frac{k^{2}}{r^{2}} w_{k}=0  \tag{4.10}\\
& w_{k}(L-d(\theta), \theta)=0 \text { and } w_{k}(L, \theta)=1,
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
w(r, \theta)=\frac{\ln (r / L)}{\ln (1-d(\theta) / L)} \tag{4.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

which satisfies

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w}{\partial r}=0  \tag{4.12}\\
& w(L-d(\theta), \theta)=1 \text { and } w(L, \theta)=0
\end{align*}
$$

$\mathcal{L}$ here is a function of the vector $\mathcal{U}$ defined as

$$
\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mathcal{U}_{i}, \quad \text { on } \partial D_{i} \cap \partial B_{i},  \tag{4.13}\\
\left(1-\ell_{i j}(\theta)\right) \mathcal{U}_{i}+\ell_{i j}(\theta) \mathcal{U}_{j}, \quad \text { on } \partial \Delta_{i j} \cap \partial B_{i j}
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $\ell_{i j}$ is linear on $\theta$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\ell_{i j}(\theta)=\frac{\theta-\left(\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}\right)}{\left(\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}\right)-\left(\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}\right)} \tag{4.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

which satisfies

$$
\ell_{i j}\left(\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}\right)=0 \text { and } \ell_{i j}\left(\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}\right)=1
$$

See Figure 4.1(a) and Figure 4.1(b) for more details. $\mathcal{L}$ is piecewise defined, it is constants on $\partial B_{i}$ and linear on $\partial B_{i j}$.

(a)

(b)

Figure 4.1: (a) The angles of the partition. (b) The partition of $B_{0}$.

Notice that $d(\theta)$ is the distance between the two boundaries of $B_{0}$, it is a positive function of $\theta$. Under this construction, if the layer width $d(\theta) \equiv d$ does not depend on $\theta$,

$$
\Delta \phi=\left(\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r}-\frac{k^{2}}{r^{2}} w_{k}\right) \cos k \theta+\left(\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w}{\partial r}\right) \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})=0
$$

because $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})$ is linear on $\theta$. This is the reason we construct the weight functions like (4.9) and (4.11). Later we will see that this is still a good construction when layer width $d(\theta)$ depends on $\theta$.

## Construction in $\Delta_{B}$

The small domains $\Delta_{i j}$ are gaps between $\Pi_{B}$ and $B_{0}$, they have very small areas and the energy in these domains should also be small compared to the total energy. We need to construct the trial functions in these domains as bridges which can connect the trial functions in $\Pi_{B}$ and $B_{0}$, such that the trial functions belongs to $H^{1}(B)$ when we combine them together.

As mentioned before, we need to construct trial functions in different domains such that they match each others in $L^{2}$ sense, see Lemma A.4.1. Notice that on the boundary $\partial \Pi_{i j}^{-}=\partial \Pi_{i j} \cap \partial \Delta_{i j}$, the trial function $\phi$ is linear,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\phi\right|_{\partial \Pi_{i j}^{-}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}+\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)+\frac{y}{h_{i j}\left(-S_{i j}^{-}\right)}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right) . \tag{4.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

We can put the neck $\Pi_{i j}$ into the domain $D$, and transfer the coordinate system from $(x, y)$ to $(r, \theta)$. See Figure 2.6(b). We can define the following parameter along $\partial \Pi_{i j}^{-}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\ell_{i j}^{-}(\theta)=\frac{1}{2}-\frac{y(r, \theta)}{h_{i j}\left(-S_{i j}^{-}\right)} \in[0,1] \tag{4.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then (4.15) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\phi\right|_{\partial \Pi_{i j}^{-}}=\left(1-\ell_{i j}^{-}(\theta)\right) \mathcal{U}_{i}+\ell_{i j}^{-}(\theta) \mathcal{U}_{j} \tag{4.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to ensure the whole trial function belongs to $H^{1}(B)$, we construct the trial functions $\phi$ in $\Delta_{i j}$ such that it satisfies the boundary condition (4.17) and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\phi\right|_{\partial \Delta_{i j} \cap \partial B_{0}}=\left(1-\ell_{i j}(\theta)\right) \mathcal{U}_{i}+\ell_{i j}(\theta) \mathcal{U}_{j} \tag{4.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\ell_{i j}(\theta)$ is defined in (4.14). From the lemma A.4.1, we see that the function $\phi$
belongs to $H^{1}(B)$, because we let the trial functions match each other on all interfaces between different domains.

Also from the Kirszbraun's theorem Lemma 3.2.2 and the results in Section B.2, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Delta_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \leq C\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}=\frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}\left[O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta_{i j}}{R}}\right)\right] . \tag{4.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence we have the following approximation for upper bound in $\Pi_{B} \cup \Delta_{B}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{B} \cup \Delta_{B}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\sum_{\Pi_{i j} \subset B} \frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right] \tag{4.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also, the trial function $\phi$ satisfies all the constraints in the space $V_{B}$. Which means $\phi$ is a qualified trial function to give $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$ an upper bound. And we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} \int_{B}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\sum_{\Pi_{i j} \subset B} \frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]+\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \tag{4.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\phi$ is the trial function constructed in this section.

### 4.1.2 The lower bound for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$

Next we will construct the trial functions in $B$ for the lower bound of $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$. From (4.4) and (4.5), we need to construct a vector function $\mathbf{j} \in W_{B}$ which would give $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$ an lower bound. We are going to construct $\mathbf{j} \in W_{B}$ from parts by parts just like what we did for the upper bound.

Our approximation method is going to construct trial functions for the upper and lower bounds, and then using either the upper or the lower bound as an approximation for the energy. This motivate us to think about the gap between the upper and lower
bounds before we are constructing trial functions.
To analyze the gap between the upper and low bounds, also to get some clue to construct the trial functions for the lower bound, we need the following lemma

Lemma 4.1.1. Suppose $\phi \in V_{B}$ gives $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})$ an upper bound $\overline{\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})}$ and $\mathbf{j} \in W_{B}$ gives $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})$ a lower bound $\underline{\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})}$, then the gap between the upper and lower bounds is

$$
\begin{equation*}
G(\phi, \mathbf{j})=\overline{\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})}-\underline{\mathcal{E}_{B}(\psi, \mathcal{U})}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{B}|\nabla \phi-\mathbf{j}|^{2} . \tag{4.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. By Green's identity

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{B} \nabla \phi \cdot \mathbf{j} & =\int_{B} \nabla \phi \cdot \mathbf{j}+\int_{B} \phi \nabla \cdot \mathbf{j} \\
& =\int_{\partial D} \psi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}+\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \mathcal{U}_{i} \int_{\partial D_{i} \cap \partial B} \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
G(\phi, \mathbf{j}) & =\frac{1}{2} \int_{B}|\nabla \phi|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{B}|\mathbf{j}|^{2}-\int_{\partial D} \psi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}-\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \mathcal{U}_{i} \int_{\partial D_{i} \cap \partial B} \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{B}|\nabla \phi|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{B}|\mathbf{j}|^{2}-\int_{B} \nabla \phi \cdot \mathbf{j} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{B}|\nabla \phi-\mathbf{j}|^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

The lemma (4.1.1) suggests us to construct the flux $\mathbf{j}$ as close to $\nabla \phi$ as possible to make the gap (4.22) small. Notice that the flux $\mathbf{j} \in W_{B}$ is only required to belong to the space $\mathbf{L}^{2}(B)$, so we can construct the flux $\mathbf{j}$ in $\Pi_{B}, \Delta_{B}$ and $B_{0}$ separately.

## Construction in $\Pi_{B}$

In the necks $\Pi_{i j}$, we will still use the same coordinate system when we construct $\phi$ for the upper bound. As mentioned before, the flux will be strong in the horizontal direction but weak in vertical direction. We construct $\mathbf{j}$ in $\Pi_{i j}$ like

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{j}=\left(0, \frac{\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}}{h_{i j}(x)}\right)^{T} \tag{4.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

here we use the same coordinate system as in the construction (4.6). It is easy to check that $\mathbf{j}$ is divergence free in $\Pi_{i j}$ and $\mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}=0$ on $\partial \Pi_{i j} \cap \partial \Delta$. Also we have the gap in $\Pi_{i j}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{\Pi_{i j}}:=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\nabla \phi-\mathbf{j}|^{2}=O(1)=\left[O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right] \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \tag{4.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

from the approximation (4.7) and the discussion in Section 2.3.

## Construction in $\Delta_{B}$

In the small areas $\Delta_{i j}$, we just let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{j}=(0,0)^{T} \tag{4.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then we have the gap in $\Delta_{i j}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{\Delta_{i j}}:=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Delta_{i j}}|\nabla \phi-\mathbf{j}|^{2}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Delta_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=O(1)=\left[O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right] \int_{\Pi_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \tag{4.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

from the approximation (4.19)

## Construction in $B_{0}$

In the layer $B_{0}$, we will use the polar coordinate system as in the formula (4.8), also see appendix A. 5 for more details of the polar coordinate system. First we construct a trial function $H(r, \theta) \in H^{1}\left(B_{0}\right)$, then we let

$$
\mathbf{j}=\nabla^{\perp} H=-\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial H}{\partial \theta} \mathbf{u}_{r}+\frac{\partial H}{\partial r} \mathbf{u}_{\theta}
$$

In this way, $\mathbf{j}$ will be divergence free in $B_{0}$ and there is no other requirements for $\mathbf{j}$ in $B_{0}$,

In order to make the gap in (4.22) small, we need to choose $H(r, \theta)$ such that $\left|\nabla \phi-\nabla^{\perp} H\right|$ is small. In general we cannot choose $H(r, \theta)$ such that $\nabla^{\perp} H=\nabla \phi$, otherwise $\Delta \phi=\nabla \cdot(\nabla \phi)=\nabla \cdot\left(\nabla^{\perp} H\right)=0$. But this is not true for a general trial function in $V_{B}$, at least it is not true for $\phi$ in (4.8). However, we can choose $H(r, \theta)$ such that $\nabla \phi$ and $\nabla^{\perp} H$ equals to each other in one direction. We let

$$
\begin{equation*}
H(r, \theta)=F(\theta)-\int_{r}^{L} \frac{1}{s} \frac{\partial \phi(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta} d s \tag{4.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\phi$ is the function showed in (4.8) and $F(\theta)$ is a function need to be determined. By this construction

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial H}{\partial r}=\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} . \tag{4.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

In conclusion, the gap in $B_{0}$ is

$$
\begin{align*}
G_{B_{0}} & :=\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi-\mathbf{j}|^{2}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}\left|\nabla \phi-\nabla^{\perp} H\right|^{2} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}\left\{\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{r} F^{\prime}(\theta)-\frac{1}{r} \int_{r}^{L} \frac{1}{s} \frac{\partial^{2} \phi(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}} d s\right\}^{2} \tag{4.29}
\end{align*}
$$

Choose $F(\theta)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
F^{\prime}(\theta)=-L \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r}(L, \theta) \tag{4.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

By this assumption, $\left.\mathbf{j}\right|_{r=L}=\left.\nabla \phi\right|_{r=L}$, which means $\mathbf{j}$ and $\nabla \phi$ are totally matched at the boundary $\partial D$. Then we will have

$$
\begin{aligned}
G_{B_{0}} & =\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}\left\{-\frac{1}{r} \int_{r}^{L} \frac{\partial}{\partial s}\left(s \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial s}\right)-\frac{1}{r} \int_{r}^{L} \frac{1}{s} \frac{\partial^{2} \phi(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}} d s\right\}^{2} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}\left\{\frac{1}{r} \int_{r}^{L} s \frac{\partial^{2} \phi(s, \theta)}{\partial s^{2}}+\frac{\partial \phi(s, \theta)}{\partial s}+\frac{1}{s} \frac{\partial^{2} \phi(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}} d s\right\}^{2} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}\left\{\frac{1}{r} \int_{r}^{L} s \Delta \phi(s, \theta)\right\}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

### 4.1.3 Bounds of the gap

From (4.24) and (4.26), we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
G_{\Pi_{B} \cup \Delta_{B}} & =\sum_{\Pi_{i j} \subset B}\left(G_{\Pi_{i j}}+G_{\Delta_{i j}}\right)=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) \sum_{\Pi_{i j} \subset B} \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Pi_{i j} \cup \Delta_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}  \tag{4.31}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) \sum_{\Pi_{i j} \subset B} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2} .
\end{align*}
$$

Then we are going to prove

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{B_{0}}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}\left\{\frac{1}{r} \int_{r}^{L} s \Delta \phi(s, \theta)\right\}^{2}=O(1)=\frac{1}{2} O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) \int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \tag{4.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any $k$ and $\mathcal{U}$.
In the domains $B_{i j}$, the width of the layer $d(\theta)=R / 2$ is a constant, neither $w_{k}$
nor $w$ depends on $\theta$. And

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})=\left(1-\ell_{i j}(\theta)\right) \mathcal{U}_{i}+\ell_{i j}(\theta) \mathcal{U}_{j} \tag{4.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\ell_{i j}$ defined in (4.14).
So in this area

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})}{\partial \theta} & =\frac{\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}}{\left(\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}\right)-\left(\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}\right)}  \tag{4.34}\\
\frac{\partial^{2} \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})}{\partial \theta^{2}} & =0
\end{align*}
$$

From the construction (4.8), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} & =\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial w}{\partial r} \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U}) \\
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial r^{2}} & =\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial r^{2}} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial r^{2}} \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U}) \\
\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} & =-k w_{k} \sin k \theta+w \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})}{\partial \theta}  \tag{4.35}\\
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial \theta^{2}} & =-k^{2} w_{k} \cos k \theta
\end{align*}
$$

So we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta \phi & =\frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{r^{2}} \frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial \theta^{2}} \\
& =\left(\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r}-\frac{k^{2}}{r^{2}} w_{k}\right) \cos k \theta+\left(\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w}{\partial r}\right) \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})  \tag{4.36}\\
& =0
\end{align*}
$$

which means the gap

$$
G_{B_{i j}}=0
$$

in the domain $B_{i j}$.

In the domains $B_{i}, \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})=\mathcal{U}_{i}$ is a constant. From the construction (4.8), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} & =\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial w}{\partial r} \mathcal{U}_{i} \\
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial r^{2}} & =\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial r^{2}} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial r^{2}} \mathcal{U}_{i} \\
\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} & =-k w_{k} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial w}{\partial \theta} \mathcal{U}_{i}  \tag{4.37}\\
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial \theta^{2}} & =-k^{2} w_{k} \cos k \theta-2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial \theta^{2}} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial \theta^{2}} \mathcal{U}_{i}
\end{align*}
$$

So we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta \phi & =\frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{r^{2}} \frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial \theta^{2}} \\
& =\left(\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r}-\frac{k^{2}}{r^{2}} w_{k}\right) \cos k \theta+\left(\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w}{\partial r}\right) \mathcal{U}_{i} \\
& +\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left\{-2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial \theta^{2}} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial \theta^{2}} \mathcal{U}_{i}\right\}  \tag{4.38}\\
& =\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left\{-2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial \theta^{2}} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial \theta^{2}} \mathcal{U}_{i}\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

Hence the gap in $B_{i}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{B_{i}}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} G_{i}(\theta) d \theta \tag{4.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& G_{i}(\theta)=\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} r d r\left\{\frac{1}{r} \int_{r}^{L} s \Delta \phi(s, \theta) d s\right\}^{2} \\
& =\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left\{\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s}\left(-2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}} \mathcal{U}_{i}\right)\right\}^{2} \\
& \leq 3 G_{i 1}^{k}(\theta)+3 G_{i 2}^{k}(\theta)+3 \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2} G_{i 3}(\theta)
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{align*}
& G_{i 1}^{k}(\theta)=\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s}\left(-2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta}\right)\right)^{2} \\
& G_{i 2}^{k}(\theta)=\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s} \frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}}\right)^{2}  \tag{4.41}\\
& G_{i 3}(\theta)=\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s} \frac{\partial^{2} w(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}}\right)^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

Here we used Cauchy-Schwars inequality.
In the appendix B , we will prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{B_{i}}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} G_{i}(\theta)=C_{1}+C_{2} \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2} \tag{4.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

which will not blow up for any $k$ as $\delta \rightarrow 0$. Here $C_{1}, C_{2}$ are constants of $O(1)$. Then the total gap in $B_{0}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{B_{0}}=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} G_{B_{i}}=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \frac{1}{2} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} G_{i}(\theta) d \theta=\frac{1}{2} O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) \int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \tag{4.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the summary, by the construction of $\phi$ for upper bound and the related construction $\mathbf{j}$ for the lower bound, we have the following gap in $B$ between the upper and lower bounds for the energy in $B$ with boundary condition $\cos (k \theta)$ and any vector $\mathcal{U}$

$$
G(\phi, \mathbf{j})=\frac{1}{2} O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) \int_{B}|\nabla \phi|^{2}
$$

It means

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})=\left(\frac{1}{2} \sum_{\Pi_{i j} \subset B} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}\right)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right] \tag{4.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\phi$ in $B_{0}$ is defined in (4.8).

### 4.2 The approximation for $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$

Now we use the formula in (4.44) to approximate $\mathcal{E}_{B}(\cos k \theta, \mathcal{U})$. We need to approximate the following integral in the $B_{0}$

$$
\int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \int_{B_{i}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}+\sum_{B_{i j} \subset B_{0}} \int_{B_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}
$$

with $\phi$ given in the equation (4.8).

### 4.2.1 The approximation in $B_{i j}$

Notice that $B_{i j}$ is the area between the neighbor disk $D_{i}, D_{j}$ and the boundary $\partial D$, see Figure 4.1(a) and Figure 4.1(b). Suppose the center of $D_{i}, D_{j}$ are located at $\left(r_{i}, \theta_{i}\right)$ and $\left(r_{j}, \theta_{j}\right)$ respectively. We suppose that $\theta_{i}<\theta_{j}$ and denote the angle

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha_{i j}:=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left(\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}\right)-\left(\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}\right)\right) \text { and } \theta_{i j}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left(\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}\right)+\left(\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}\right)\right) \tag{4.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

It will satisfy $\alpha_{i j}=O(R / L)$ in our construction when we suppose $\delta \ll R$. We also have $\left(\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}, \theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}\right)=\left(\theta_{i j}-\alpha_{i j}, \theta_{i j}+\alpha_{i j}\right)$.

In the domain $B_{i j}$, we can write $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})$ as

$$
\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}+\mathcal{U}_{i}\right)+\frac{t}{2 \alpha_{i j}}\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}\right) \quad \text { for all } t \in\left(-\alpha_{i j}, \alpha_{i j}\right) .
$$

We need to approximate

$$
\int_{B_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\int_{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}} d \theta \int_{L-R / 2}^{L} r d r|\nabla \phi|^{2}
$$

Here the layer width $d(\theta) \equiv R / 2$, and the weight function $w_{k}, w$ will only depend on $r$ but not on $\theta$.

From the construction for $\phi$ in (4.8), we will have

$$
|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial w}{\partial r} \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left(-k w_{k} \sin k \theta+w \frac{\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}}{2 \alpha_{i j}}\right)^{2}
$$

Integrate the above formula in $B_{i j}$ will give us

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{B_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=k \alpha_{i j}+\frac{2 k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}} \alpha_{i j}-\frac{2 k^{2} p^{2} \ln (1-R /(2 L))}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \int_{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}} \cos 2 k \theta d \theta \\
& +\frac{2}{\ln (1-R /(2 L))} \int_{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}} \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U}) \cos k \theta d \theta-\frac{1}{\ln (1-R /(2 L))} \int_{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}}(\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U}))^{2} d \theta(4  \tag{4.46}\\
& +2\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}\right) \frac{1-p^{2}+2 p \ln p}{\ln p\left(1-p^{2}\right)}+\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}\right)^{2} \frac{-\ln (1-R /(2 L))}{6 \alpha_{i j}}
\end{align*}
$$

where $p=(1-R /(2 L))^{k}$.
We can sum all these integrations in such domains together

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i, j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \int_{B_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\sum_{i, j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} k \alpha_{i j}+\sum_{i, j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} a_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}\right)^{2}+\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}}\left(a_{i}^{0} \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2}+2 b_{i}^{0} \mathcal{U}_{i}+c_{i}^{0}\right) \tag{4.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
a_{i j} & =\frac{1}{3} \frac{\alpha_{i j}}{\ln (1-R /(2 L))}-\frac{1}{6} \frac{\ln (1-R /(2 L))}{\alpha_{i j}} \\
a_{i}^{0} & =-\frac{\alpha_{i j}+\alpha_{l i}}{\ln (1-R /(2 L))}>0 \\
b_{i}^{0} & =\frac{1}{2 \ln (1-R /(2 L))} \int_{\theta_{i j}-\alpha_{i j}}^{\theta_{i j}+\alpha_{i j}} \cos k\left(\theta_{i j}+t\right) d t-\frac{1}{2 \ln (1-R /(2 L))} \int_{\theta_{i j}-\alpha_{i j}}^{\theta_{i j}+\alpha_{i j}} \frac{t}{\alpha_{i j}} \cos k\left(\theta_{i j}+t\right) d t \\
& +\frac{1}{2 \ln (1-R /(2 L))} \int_{\theta_{l i}-\alpha_{l i}}^{\theta_{l i}+\alpha_{l i}} \cos k\left(\theta_{l i}+t\right) d t+\frac{1}{2 \ln (1-R /(2 L))} \int_{\theta_{l i}-\alpha_{l i}}^{\theta_{l i}+\alpha_{l i}} \frac{t}{\alpha_{l i}} \cos k\left(\theta_{l i}+t\right) d t \\
c_{i}^{0} & =\frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}} \alpha_{i j}-\frac{k^{2} p^{2} \ln (1-R /(2 L))}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \int_{\theta_{i j}-\alpha_{i j}}^{\theta_{i j}+\alpha_{i j}} \cos 2 k\left(\theta_{i j}+t\right) d t \\
& +\frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}} \alpha_{l i}-\frac{k^{2} p^{2} \ln (1-R /(2 L))}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \int_{\theta_{l i}-\alpha_{l i}}^{\theta_{l i}+\alpha_{l i}} \cos 2 k\left(\theta_{l i}+t\right) d t
\end{aligned}
$$

Here we suppose for fixed $i$, the inclusions $D_{l} . D_{i}, D_{j}$ are in anticlockwise directions.
Notice that when $k$ is small, $k \alpha_{i j}$ will also be $O(1)$. However when $k$ grows, $k \alpha_{i j}$ will blow up. All other terms in (4.47) are the error which is generated by our approximation. Later we will see that the coefficients for the error terms in (4.47) will be $O(1)$, which will not blow up as $k$ goes to infinity and will be small comparing to relative coefficients in the formulas for the total energy.

Since $\alpha_{i j}=O(R / L)$ and $\ln (1-R /(2 L))=O(R / L)$, it is obvious to obtain

$$
a_{i j}=O(1)=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) \sigma_{i j}
$$

where $\sigma_{i j}$ is the effective conductance in the neck $\Pi_{i j}$ between the inclusions $D_{i}$ and $D_{j}$. Here $D_{i}, D_{j}$ are inclusions near the boundary $\partial D$ which are also neighbor inclusions near the domain $B_{i j}$ we are discussing here.

In the next section, we will show that the integration in each $B_{i}$ will have the
following form

$$
\int_{B_{i}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=k \alpha_{i}+\left(a_{i} \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2}+2 b_{i} \mathcal{U}_{i}+c_{i}\right)
$$

From the formulas for $a_{i}, b_{i}, c_{i}$ in Section B.5, it is easy to obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a_{i}^{0}=O(1) \leq O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) a_{i} \\
& \left|2 b_{i}^{0} \mathcal{U}_{i}\right| \leq \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2}+\left(b_{i}^{0}\right)^{2} \leq \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2}+O(1) \\
& \left|c_{i}^{0}\right| \leq O(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

We need to notice that $b_{i}^{0}, c_{i}^{0}$ do not depend on $\mathcal{U}_{i}$ and they both will decay to 0 as $k$ goes to infinity. Then we can obtain the following approximation

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=k \pi & +\sum_{i}^{N_{B}}\left(a_{i} \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2}+2 b_{i} \mathcal{U}_{i}+c_{i}\right)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]  \tag{4.48}\\
& +\sum_{i, j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}\right)^{2} O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

since

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \alpha_{i}+\sum_{B_{i j} \subset B} \alpha_{i j}=\pi
$$

The last term in above equation is an error term, which will be absorbed by the energy in the neck $\Pi_{i j}$ between the inclusions $D_{i}$ and $D_{j}$. As $k$ goes to infinity, $\mathcal{U}_{i}$ and the coefficients $b_{i}, c_{i}$ will decay to 0 , which means the error will decay to 0 also. In this case, the energy will just be $k \pi$ which equals to the energy for the homogeneous problem without any inclusions. This means that as the oscillations of the boundary conditions getting higher and higher, the inclusions inside will not have influence on the total energy.

### 4.2.2 The approximation in $B_{i}$

Remember the formular (2.28) in Section 2.3, we define the effective conductance of the boundary neck, which is $B_{i}$ here, as

$$
\sigma_{i}=\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R_{i}}{\left(L-R_{i}\right) \delta_{i}}}
$$

It is actually an approximation of

$$
\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R_{i}}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}}=\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R_{i}}{\left(L-R_{i}\right) \delta_{i}}}+O(1)
$$

This is because

$$
r_{i}+R_{i}+\delta_{i}=L \text { and } \delta_{i} \ll R_{i} \ll L
$$

We will show how can we get the formula for effective conductance $\sigma_{i}$ in the approximation for integral in $B_{i}$.

Now let's approximate the integral in $B_{i}$, which is the area between the disk $D_{i}$ and the boundary $\partial D$, see Figure 4.1 (b)

$$
\int_{B_{i}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{j}} d \theta \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} r d r|\nabla \phi|^{2}
$$

where $d(\theta)$ is a function of $\theta$ defined in (2.45).
In $B_{i}$, we have

$$
|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial w}{\partial r} \mathcal{U}_{i}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left(-k w_{k} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial w}{\partial \theta} \mathcal{U}_{i}\right)^{2}
$$

and we want to write the integral into a quadratic form of $\mathcal{U}_{i}$ like following

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{B_{i}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}:=k \alpha_{i}+a_{i} \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2}+2 b_{i} \mathcal{U}_{i}+c_{i} \tag{4.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

After some calculation, we will have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a_{i}=\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} d \theta \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} r d r\left\{\left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial r}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial \theta}\right)^{2}\right\} \\
& b_{i}=\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} d \theta \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} r d r\left\{\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \cos k \theta\right) \frac{\partial w}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left(-k w_{k} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \cos k \theta\right) \frac{\partial w}{\partial \theta}\right\} \\
& c_{i}=-k \alpha_{i}+\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} d \theta \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} r d r\left\{\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \cos k \theta\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left(-k w_{k} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \cos k \theta\right)^{2}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

By the approximation of $a_{i}, b_{i}$ and $c_{i}$ in Section B.5, we will show that

$$
\begin{align*}
a_{i} & =\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}}+O(1) \\
b_{i} & =-\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \frac{\cos k \theta_{i}}{e^{k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)}}}+O(1) \\
c_{i} & =\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 \delta_{i} R}{r_{i} L}}\right]\left(\cos k \theta_{i}\right)^{2}  \tag{4.50}\\
& +\frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}}\left(\sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-2 k \frac{\delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)-\exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 \delta_{i} R}{r_{i} L}}\right]\right)+O(1) .
\end{align*}
$$

Then we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{B_{i}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=k \alpha_{i}+a_{i} \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2}+2 b_{i} \mathcal{U}_{i}+c_{i} \\
& =k \alpha_{i}+\left(\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\exp \left[-k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L r_{i}}}\right] \cos k \theta_{i}\right)^{2}+2 \mathcal{R}_{k, i}\right)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]^{2} \tag{4.51}
\end{align*}
$$

where the resonance term $\mathcal{R}_{k i}$ is

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{R}_{k i} & =\frac{\pi}{4} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}}\left\{\sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)-\exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L r_{i}}}\right]\right\}  \tag{4.52}\\
& =\frac{\sigma_{i}}{4}\left\{\sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)-\exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L r_{i}}}\right]\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

Here $L i$ is the Polylogarithm function which is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
L i_{s}(z):=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{z^{k}}{k^{s}} . \tag{4.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

and it has the following asymptotical expansion

$$
\begin{equation*}
L i_{1 / 2}\left(e^{-x}\right)=\sqrt{\frac{\pi}{x}}+\zeta(1 / 2)-\zeta(-1 / 2) x+O\left(x^{3 / 2}\right) \text { for } 0<x \ll 1 \tag{4.54}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\zeta$ is the Riemann zeta function.
Remark 4.2.1. In the results (4.51), the first term of the second line is the network effect term. It is similar to the energy in the necks we discussed before, and it has the same singularity order. The $k \alpha_{i}$ term represents the energy for the tangential fluxes. The term $\mathcal{R}_{k i}$ is the resonance term, and we will discuss it carefully in this section. The term shows up in the results also because of the inclusions, however it is more complicated than the network effect.

### 4.2.3 Summary on the results

We have approximation for the integrals in $B_{i j}$ and $B_{i}$ separately. But we need to add them together to get the total energy for given boundary condition $\cos k \theta$. First
of all,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \int_{B_{i}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}+\sum_{B_{i j} \subset B}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \\
& =\left(\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \sigma_{i}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\exp \left[-k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L\left(r_{i}\right)}}\right] \cos k \theta_{i}\right)^{2}+2 \sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \mathcal{R}_{k i}\right)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]  \tag{4.55}\\
& +\left(\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} k \alpha_{i}+\sum_{B_{i j} \subset B} k \alpha_{i j}\right)+\left(\sum_{i, j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}\right)^{2}\right) O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) \\
& :=\left(k \pi+\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \sigma_{i}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-S_{k i} \Psi_{k i}^{c}\right)^{2}+2 \mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]+\left(\sum_{i, j \in \mathcal{S}_{B}} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{j}-\mathcal{U}_{i}\right)^{2}\right) O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Where $\Psi_{k}^{c}=\left(\Psi_{k 1}^{c}, \Psi_{k 2}^{c}, \cdots, \Psi_{k N_{B}}^{c}\right)^{T} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times 1}$ is a column vector with $i^{\text {th }}$ entry

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi_{k i}^{c}=\cos k \theta_{i} . \tag{4.56}
\end{equation*}
$$

$S_{k}=\operatorname{diag}\left\{S_{k 1}, S_{k 2}, \cdots, S_{k N_{B}}\right\} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times N_{B}}$ is the decay matrix with

$$
\begin{equation*}
S_{k i}=\exp \left[-k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L r_{i}}}\right] \tag{4.57}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is like an average of the boundary condition near each inclusion $D_{i}$ and it decays to 0 as $k$ grows.

$$
\mathcal{R}_{k}:=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k 1}, \mathcal{R}_{k 2}, \cdots, \mathcal{R}_{k N_{B}}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times N_{B}}
$$

is the resonance vector with $\mathcal{R}_{k i}$ given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{k i}=\frac{\sigma_{i}}{4}\left\{\sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)-\exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{(L-R) L}}\right]\right\} \tag{4.58}
\end{equation*}
$$

Notice that we replaced $r_{i}$ by $L-R$ and generate a $O(1)$ error which is ignored in this definition.

$$
\sigma_{i}=\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{(L-R) \delta_{i}}}
$$

is the approximation for the effective conductance of the boundary neck $B_{i}$. $\mathbf{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times 1}$ is a column vector with all entries 1 and

$$
\mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \mathcal{R}_{k i} .
$$

Notice that the definition for $\Psi_{k}^{c}, S_{k}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{k}$ works for all positive integer $k$. The entries of the decay matrix $S_{k}$ decays to 0 as $k$ grows.

In the summary, also from the formula (2.49), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\cos k \theta) & =\frac{1}{2} \min _{\mathcal{U}}\left\{U^{T} \Lambda_{0}^{D} U+\sum_{\Pi_{i j} \subset B} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}+\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \sigma_{i}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-S_{k i} \Psi_{k i}^{c}\right)^{2}\right\}\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{2}\left(k \pi+2 \mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]  \tag{4.59}\\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left(k \pi+\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{c}\right)^{T} \Lambda^{D}\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{c}\right)+2 \mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]
\end{align*}
$$

Where $\Lambda_{0}^{D}, \Lambda^{D}$ are introduced in Section 2.4.3 for our problem.
In order to simplify the results above, we will simplify some formulas first. There are three different cases.

Case 1: $k \lesssim L / R$

In this case, it is easy to show that the network effect will dominate.

$$
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\cos k \theta)=\frac{1}{2}\left(\Psi_{k}^{c}\right)^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi_{k}^{c}[1+o(1)]
$$

$k \pi$ and the resonance term will be $O(1)$. It will also be right to write above results as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\cos k \theta)=\left(k \pi+\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{c}\right)^{T} \Lambda^{D}\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{c}\right)+2 \mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.60}
\end{equation*}
$$

Case 2: $L / R \ll k \ll L / \delta$
In the results, we would like to keep terms of order $\sqrt{R / \delta}$ or greater than that. We will keep $k \pi$ and the network effect terms there. However, in this case the resonance $\mathcal{R}_{k}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k 1}, \mathcal{R}_{k 2}, \cdots, \mathcal{R}_{k N_{B}}\right)$ can be simplified to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{k i}=\frac{\sigma_{i}}{4}\left(1-\exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{(L-R) L}}\right]\right) \tag{4.61}
\end{equation*}
$$

since

$$
\frac{\sigma_{i}}{4} \sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)=\frac{\sigma_{i}}{4}[1+o(1)]
$$

and we can drop terms less than $\sqrt{R / \delta}$ above.
The results would be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\cos k \theta, \Lambda \cos k \theta\rangle=\left(k \pi+\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{c}\right)^{T} \Lambda^{D}\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{c}\right)+2 \mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.62}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{R}_{k}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k 1}, \mathcal{R}_{k 2}, \cdots, \mathcal{R}_{k N_{B}}\right)$ is the resonance term with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{k i}=\frac{\sigma_{i}}{4}\left(1-\exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{(L-R) L}}\right]\right) \tag{4.63}
\end{equation*}
$$

Case 3: $k \gtrsim L / \delta$

In this case

$$
k \pi \sim N_{B} k \frac{R}{L} \gtrsim N_{B} \frac{R}{\delta} \gg N_{B} \sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta}}
$$

It will be much greater than two other terms in(4.59), and we would like to only keep $k \pi$ in the results.

$$
\mathcal{E}_{p}(\cos k \theta)=\frac{1}{2} k \pi[1+o(1)] .
$$

However, we can write the results like what we have in (4.62) since it will not change the leading order of the results.

We can summarize the results in the following unified form
Theorem 4.2.2. For any positive integer $k$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\cos k \theta, \Lambda \cos k \theta\rangle=\left(k \pi+\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{c}\right)^{T} \Lambda^{D}\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{c}\right)+2 \mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.64}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Psi_{k}^{c}$ is defined in (4.56), $S_{k}$ is defined in (4.57). $\Lambda^{D} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times N_{B}}$ is the Dirichlet to Neumann map for the discrete resistor network introduced in Section 2.4.3. and $\mathcal{R}_{k}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k 1}, \mathcal{R}_{k 2}, \cdots, \mathcal{R}_{k N_{B}}\right)$ is the resonance term with

$$
\mathcal{R}_{k i}=\frac{\sigma_{i}}{4}\left(1-\exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{(L-R) L}}\right]\right)
$$

### 4.3 The approximation for general boundary conditions

Our goal is to approximate $\langle\psi(\theta), \Lambda \psi(\theta)\rangle$ for any given boundary data $\psi(\theta)$, where $\Lambda$ is the Dirichlet to Neumann (DtN) map introduced in (2.5).

For a general boundary condition $\psi(\theta)$, we can always suppose that the media is grounded

$$
\int_{0}^{2 \pi} \psi(\theta)=0
$$

because for any constant $\psi$, we have $\Lambda \psi=0$.

We would like to suppose that $\psi(\theta)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi(\theta)=\sum_{k=1}^{K}\left(a_{k}^{c} \cos k \theta+a_{k}^{s} \sin k \theta\right) . \tag{4.65}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some positive integer $K$. Where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a_{k}^{c}=\frac{1}{\pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \psi(\theta) \cos k \theta d \theta \\
& a_{k}^{s}=\frac{1}{\pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \psi(\theta) \sin k \theta d \theta
\end{aligned}
$$

In the previous section, we have the results for $\psi(\theta)=\cos k \theta$. In this section, we will first talk about the situation for $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta$. Then we will talk about the situation when $\psi(\theta)$ has two different Fourier modes. At last, we would like to generalize our results to boundary condition in (4.65).

### 4.3.1 The approximation for $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta$

The case for boundary condition $\sin k \theta$ will be very similar to the case for boundary condition $\cos k \theta$. The discussion for parts inside the domain is the same, and we only need to discuss how to deal with the problem in the boundary layer $B$. The trial functions for upper and lower bounds are the same in $\Pi_{B}$ as we discussed for boundary condition $\cos k \theta$.

In the domain $B_{0}$, the trial function for upper bound will be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(r, \theta)=w_{k}(r, \theta) \sin k \theta+w(r, \theta) L(\mathcal{U}) \tag{4.66}
\end{equation*}
$$

which will match the boundary condition $\sin k \theta$ on $\partial D$. It is also similar to construct $\mathbf{j}$ in $B_{0}$ as we discussed for $\cos k \theta$.

In the domains $\Delta_{B}$, for the upper bound we can still extend the trial functions from $\Pi_{B}$ and $B_{0}$, such that the whole trial function in $B$ belongs to $H^{1}(B)$. We also let $\mathbf{j}=0$ in $\Delta_{B}$ for the lower bound.

Then we will have the same bound for the gap in $\Pi_{B}$ and $\Delta_{B}$ as showed in (4.31). For the gap in $B_{0}$, it is still 0 in each $B_{i j}$. In each $B_{i}$, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta \phi & =\frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{r^{2}} \frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial \theta^{2}} \\
& =\left(\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r}-\frac{k^{2}}{r^{2}} w_{k}\right) \sin k \theta+\left(\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial w}{\partial r}\right) \mathcal{U}_{i} \\
& +\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left\{2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial \theta^{2}} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial \theta^{2}} \mathcal{U}_{i}\right\}  \tag{4.67}\\
& =\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left\{2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}}{\partial \theta^{2}} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial \theta^{2}} \mathcal{U}_{i}\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

Hence the gap in $B_{i}$ is

$$
G_{B_{i}}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} G_{i}(\theta) d \theta
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& G_{i}(\theta)=\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} r d r\left\{\frac{1}{r} \int_{r}^{L} s \Delta \phi(s, \theta) d s\right\}^{2} \\
& =\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left\{\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s}\left(2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial^{2} w(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}} \mathcal{U}_{i}\right)\right\}^{2} \\
& \leq 3 G_{i 1}^{k}(\theta)+3 G_{i 2}^{k}(\theta)+3 \mathcal{U}_{i}^{2} G_{i 3}(\theta)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $G_{i 1}^{k}(\theta), G_{i 2}^{k}(\theta), G_{i 3}(\theta)$ have the same definition in (4.41) Then we will have the same approximation as in (4.43). And we will have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{B}(\sin k \theta, \mathcal{U})=\left(\frac{1}{2} \sum_{\Pi_{i j} \subset B} \sigma_{i j}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}\right)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right] \tag{4.68}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\phi$ in $B_{0}$ is defined in (4.66).
We will have a similar approximation like the discussion for situation with boundary condition $\cos k \theta$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{B_{0}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} & =\sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \int_{B_{i}}|\nabla \phi|^{2}+\sum_{B_{i j} \subset B}|\nabla \phi|^{2}  \tag{4.69}\\
& =\left(k \pi+\sigma_{i}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-S_{k i} \Psi_{k i}^{s}\right)^{2}+2 \mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)\left[1+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta}{R}}\right)\right]
\end{align*}
$$

Where $\Psi_{k}^{s}=\left(\Psi_{k 1}^{s}, \Psi_{k 2}^{s}, \cdots, \Psi_{k N_{B}}^{s}\right)^{T} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times 1}$ is a column vector with $i^{t h}$ entry

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi_{k i}^{s}=\sin k \theta_{i} . \tag{4.70}
\end{equation*}
$$

And

$$
\sigma_{i}:=\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{(L-R) \delta_{i}}}
$$

is an approximation for the effective conductance of the boundary neck $B_{i}$ defined as before. $\mathcal{R}_{k}$ is the same resonance vector as before defined in (4.58).

We can use the same way to put $\mathcal{E}_{\Pi}(\mathcal{U})$ and $\mathcal{E}(\sin k \theta, \mathcal{U})$ together and eliminate $\mathcal{U}$ as the discussion before. In the summary, we will get the following results:

Theorem 4.3.1. For any positive integer $k$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\sin k \theta, \Lambda \sin k \theta\rangle=\left(k \pi+\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{s}\right)^{T} \Lambda^{D}\left(S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{s}\right)+2 \mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.71}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Psi_{k}^{s}$ is defined in (4.70), $S_{k}$ is defined in (4.57), and $\mathcal{R}_{k}$ is the resonance term defined in (4.63). $\Lambda^{D} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{B} \times N_{B}}$ is the Dirichlet to Neumann map for the discrete resistor network introduced in Section 2.4.3.

### 4.3.2 The approximation for $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta$

We need to approximate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle(\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta), \Lambda(\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta)\rangle \tag{4.72}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since we only change the boundary condition, the key issue is still to construct special trial functions in $B_{0}$, the discussion for other parts will be exactly the same. We construct it as following

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(r, \theta)=w_{k}(r, \theta) \sin k \theta+w_{m}(r, \theta) \cos m \theta+w(r, \theta) L(\mathcal{U}) \tag{4.73}
\end{equation*}
$$

It will be similar to prove that this trial function in $B_{0}$ combining with trial functions in other parts will give us a tight upper bound. It means that we can use the upper bound as an approximation for $\langle\psi(\theta), \Lambda \psi(\theta)\rangle$ like before.

To present the results simpler, we would like to reclaim some definition we used before. The first one is the resonance vector $\mathcal{R}_{k}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k 1}, \mathcal{R}_{k 2}, \cdots, \mathcal{R}_{k N_{B}}\right)$ with $\mathcal{R}_{k i}$ defined in (4.63). This definition is for arbitrary positive $k$.

The second one the is decay matrix $S_{k}=\operatorname{diag}\left\{S_{k 1}, S_{k 2}, \cdots, S_{k N_{B}}\right\}$ with $S_{k i}$ defined in (4.57).

The third one are boundary vectors $\Psi_{k}^{c}, \Psi_{k}^{s}$ associated with boundary conditions $\cos k \theta, \sin k \theta$ respectively. These are defined in (4.56) and (4.70).

In this section, we would like to define the following potential vector for simplicity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi:=S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{s}+S_{m} \Psi_{m}^{c} \tag{4.74}
\end{equation*}
$$

This vector is from the boundary condition $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta$, however different

Fourier mode will have different decay rates.
By computing $\nabla \phi$ in $B_{0}$, we will have the following expression from what we already have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \langle(\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta), \Lambda(\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta)\rangle \\
& =\left((k \pi+m \pi)+\Psi^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi+2\left(\mathcal{R}_{k}+\mathcal{R}_{m}\right) \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)[1+o(1)] \\
& +2 \int_{B_{0}}\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial w_{m}}{\partial r} \sin k \theta \cos m \theta-\frac{k m}{r^{2}} w_{k} w_{m} \cos k \theta \sin m \theta\right)  \tag{4.75}\\
& -2 \sum_{i=1}^{N_{B}} \sigma_{i} \exp \left[-(k+m) \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right] \sin k \theta_{i} \cos m \theta_{i}
\end{align*}
$$

Remember that

$$
B_{0}=\left(\bigcup B_{i j}\right) \bigcup\left(\bigcup B_{i}\right)
$$

We need to discuss the integration separately in these subdomains like before.
There are four different cases in our discussion, the approximation depends on the distance between $k$ and $m$.

## Case 0

First of all, we will discuss the special case when $k=m$. In each $B_{i j}$, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{B_{i j}}\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial w_{m}}{\partial r} \sin k \theta \cos m \theta-\frac{k m}{r^{2}} w_{k} w_{m} \cos k \theta \sin m \theta\right) \\
& =\int_{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}} \sin k \theta \cos k \theta d \theta \int_{L-d}^{L} r d r\left(\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r}\right)^{2}-\frac{k^{2}}{r^{2}} w_{k}^{2}\right)  \tag{4.76}\\
& =\frac{-2 k^{2}(1-d / L)^{2 k} \ln [1-d / L]}{\left(1-(1-d / L)^{2 k}\right)^{2}} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin 2 k \theta d \theta \\
& =O(1) .
\end{align*}
$$

This is because $d \equiv R / 2$ now. From Proposition B.1.1, it is easy to see that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\left\lvert\, \frac{-2 k^{2}(1-d / L)^{2 k} \ln [1-d / L]}{\left(1-(1-d / L)^{2 k}\right)^{2}}\right.\right] \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin 2 k \theta d \theta \mid \\
& \leq C\left|\frac{2(1-R /(2 L))^{2}(R /(2 L))}{\left(1-(1-R /(2 L))^{2}\right)^{2}} \alpha_{i}\right|=O\left(\frac{L \alpha_{i}}{R}\right)=O(1) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In each $B_{i}$, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{B_{i}}\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial w_{m}}{\partial r} \sin k \theta \cos m \theta-\frac{k m}{r^{2}} w_{k} w_{m} \cos k \theta \sin m \theta\right) \\
& =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin k \theta \cos k \theta d \theta \int_{L-d}^{L} r d r\left(\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r}\right)^{2}-\frac{k^{2}}{r^{2}} w_{k}^{2}\right) \\
& =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{-2 k^{2}(1-d / L)^{2 k} \ln [1-d / L]}{\left(1-(1-d / L)^{2 k}\right)^{2}} \sin 2 k \theta d \theta  \tag{4.77}\\
& =\sigma_{i} \exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right] \sin k \theta_{i} \cos k \theta_{i}+O(1) .
\end{align*}
$$

This just cancel out the last term in (4.75). We will have
Lemma 4.3.2. When $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\cos k \theta$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\psi(\theta), \Lambda \psi(\theta)\rangle=\left(2 k \pi+\Psi^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi+4 \mathcal{R}_{k} \cdot \mathbf{1}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.78}
\end{equation*}
$$

When $k \neq m$, it will be more complicated. First we will discuss the integration in each $B_{i j}$ when the width of the layer $d \equiv R / 2$. From Proposition B.1.1, it is easy to prove that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\frac{k m}{k+m}\left(\frac{(1-d / L)^{2 k}}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 k}}+\frac{(1-d / L)^{2 m}}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 m}}\right) \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta\right| \leq O(1) \\
& \left|\frac{k m}{m-k}\left(\frac{1}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 k}}-\frac{1}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 m}}\right) \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin [(k+m) \theta] d \theta\right| \leq O(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

In each $B_{i j}$, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{B_{i j}}\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial w_{m}}{\partial r} \sin k \theta \cos m \theta-\frac{k m}{r^{2}} w_{k} w_{m} \cos k \theta \sin m \theta\right) \\
& =\int_{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}} d \theta \int_{L-d}^{L} r d r\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial w_{m}}{\partial r} \sin k \theta \cos m \theta-\frac{k m}{r^{2}} w_{k} w_{m} \cos k \theta \sin m \theta\right) \\
& =\frac{k m}{k+m} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta  \tag{4.79}\\
& +\frac{k m}{k+m}\left(\frac{(1-d / L)^{2 k}}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 k}}+\frac{(1-d / L)^{2 m}}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 m}}\right) \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta \\
& +\frac{k m}{m-k}\left(\frac{1}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 k}}-\frac{1}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 m}}\right) \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin [(k+m) \theta] d \theta \\
& =\frac{k m}{k+m} \int_{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta+O(1)
\end{align*}
$$

In each $B_{i}$, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{B_{i}}\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial w_{m}}{\partial r} \sin k \theta \cos m \theta-\frac{k m}{r^{2}} w_{k} w_{m} \cos k \theta \sin m \theta\right) \\
& =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} d \theta \int_{L-d}^{L} r d r\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial w_{m}}{\partial r} \sin k \theta \cos m \theta-\frac{k m}{r^{2}} w_{k} w_{m} \cos k \theta \sin m \theta\right) \\
& =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{k m}{k+m} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta  \tag{4.80}\\
& +\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{k m}{k+m}\left(\frac{(1-d / L)^{2 k}}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 k}}+\frac{(1-d / L)^{2 m}}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 m}}\right) \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta \\
& +\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{k m}{m-k}\left(\frac{1}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 k}}-\frac{1}{1-(1-d / L)^{2 m}}\right) \sin [(k+m) \theta] d \theta
\end{align*}
$$

Notice that when $k \neq m$, we always have

$$
\sum_{B_{i j}} \int_{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{j}-\alpha_{j}} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta+\sum_{B_{i}} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta=\int_{0}^{2 \pi} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta=0 .
$$

When $k \neq m$, we will have the following three different cases for the approximation of integrations in (4.80).

## Case 1

The first case is when

$$
2(k \wedge m) \sqrt{R \delta} \lesssim L \text { and } 2|k-m| R<L
$$

where

$$
k \wedge m:=\min \{k, m\} .
$$

In each $B_{i}$, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{B_{i}}\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial w_{m}}{\partial r} \sin k \theta \cos m \theta-\frac{k m}{r^{2}} w_{k} w_{m} \cos k \theta \sin m \theta\right) \\
& =\frac{k m}{k+m} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i}\left(\sqrt{\frac{2(k \wedge m) \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-\frac{2(k \wedge m) \delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)\right) \sin \left[(k-m) \theta_{i}\right]  \tag{4.81}\\
& +\frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i} \exp \left[-(m+k) \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right] \sin \left[(k+m) \theta_{i}\right]+O(1) .
\end{align*}
$$

Notice that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i} \exp \left[-(m+k) \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right]\left(\sin \left[(k+m) \theta_{i}\right]-2 \sin k \theta_{i} \cos m \theta_{i}\right) \\
& =-\frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i} \exp \left[-(m+k) \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right] \sin \left[(k-m) \theta_{i}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

In this region, we can replace

$$
\sqrt{\frac{2(k \wedge m) \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-\frac{2(k \wedge m) \delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)
$$

by 1 as what we did before in Section 4.2.3, because we would like to drop terms which is less then order $\sqrt{R / \delta}$. We also have

$$
\sigma_{i} \exp \left[-(m+k) \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right]=\sigma_{i} \exp \left[-2(k \wedge m) \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right]+O(1)
$$

because $2|k-m| R<L$.
In the summary, we will have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\psi(\theta), \Lambda \psi(\theta)\rangle=\left((k \pi+m \pi)+\Psi^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi+2 \mathcal{R}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.82}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta$ and

$$
\mathcal{R}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k}+\mathcal{R}_{m}\right) \cdot \mathbf{1}+2 \mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m} \cdot \Psi_{k-m}^{s} .
$$

Here $\mathcal{R}_{k}, \mathcal{R}_{m}, \mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m}$ is defied in (4.63) and $\Psi_{k-m}^{s}$ is defined in (4.70). $\Psi$ is the vector defined in (4.74) for boundary condition $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta$.

## Case 2

The second case is when

$$
2(k \wedge m) \sqrt{R \delta} \lesssim L \text { and } 2|k-m| R \geq L
$$

In this case we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{B_{i}}\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \frac{\partial w_{m}}{\partial r} \sin k \theta \cos m \theta-\frac{k m}{r^{2}} w_{k} w_{m} \cos k \theta \sin m \theta\right) \\
& =\frac{k m}{k+m} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \sin [(k-m) \theta] d \theta \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i} \exp \left[-|k-m| \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right] \sin \left[(k-m) \theta_{i}\right]  \tag{4.83}\\
& +\frac{1}{2} \sigma_{i} \exp \left[-(m+k) \sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L(L-R)}}\right] \sin \left[(k+m) \theta_{i}\right]+O(1) .
\end{align*}
$$

Now we will have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\psi(\theta), \Lambda \psi(\theta)\rangle=\left((k \pi+m \pi)+\Psi^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi+2 \mathcal{R}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.84}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k}+\mathcal{R}_{m}\right) \cdot \mathbf{1}+2 \mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m} \cdot\left(S_{|k-m|} \Psi_{k-m}^{s}\right) \tag{4.85}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $\mathcal{R}_{k}, \mathcal{R}_{m}, \mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m}$ is defied in (4.63) and $\Psi_{k-m}^{s}$ is defined in (4.70).
The results in these case 1 and case 2 are the same except the resonance term. However, under the condition of case 1, we actually have

$$
\mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m} \cdot \Psi_{k-m}^{s}=\mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m} \cdot\left(S_{|k-m|} \Psi_{k-m}^{s}\right)+O(1)
$$

It means that we have the same results for case 1 and case 2 .

## Case 3

The last case is

$$
2(k \wedge m) \sqrt{R \delta} \gg L
$$

In this case,

$$
k \pi+m \pi \sim \frac{(k+m) N_{B} R}{L}=N_{B} \frac{(k+m) \sqrt{R \delta}}{L} \sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta}} \gg N_{B} \sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta}}
$$

However, the network effect term, resonance term and the last two lines in (4.80) will be bounded up by $\sqrt{R / \delta}$. It is obvious that the network effect term and resonance term is bounded up by $\sqrt{R / \delta}$ and they will decay to 0 as $k$ goes to infinity. To bound the last two lines in (4.80), we can use the similar methods in the proof for Proposition B.5.2. It may be difficult to give exact approximation formulas for these two lines, but it is easy to bound them by $\sqrt{R / \delta}$.

Hence we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\psi(\theta), \Lambda \psi(\theta)\rangle=(k \pi+m \pi)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.86}
\end{equation*}
$$

We can still write the results like before in (4.84) since it will not change the leading order of the results in this case.

Also notice that

$$
k \pi+m \pi=\left\langle\psi, \Lambda_{1} \psi\right\rangle
$$

where $\Lambda_{1}$ is the DtN map for homogeneous media.
At the end, we summarize the results in this section as a theorem

Theorem 4.3.3. When $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\cos m \theta$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\psi(\theta), \Lambda \psi(\theta)\rangle=\left(\left\langle\psi, \Lambda_{1} \psi\right\rangle+\Psi^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi+2 \mathcal{R}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.87}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Psi=S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{s}+S_{m} \Psi_{m}^{c}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k}+\mathcal{R}_{m}\right) \cdot \mathbf{1}+2 \mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m} \cdot\left(S_{|k-m|} \Psi_{k-m}^{s}\right) . \tag{4.88}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 4.3.3 The approximation for general boundary conditions

Similarly, we will have results for boundary condition $\psi(\theta)=\cos k \theta+\cos m \theta$ and $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\sin m \theta$. The methods will be very similar like before, we will present the results as theorems without proof in this section.

Theorem 4.3.4. When $\psi(\theta)=\cos k \theta+\cos m \theta$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\psi(\theta), \Lambda \psi(\theta)\rangle=\left(\left\langle\psi, \Lambda_{1} \psi\right\rangle+\Psi^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi+2 \mathcal{R}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.89}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Psi=S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{c}+S_{m} \Psi_{m}^{c}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k}+\mathcal{R}_{m}\right) \cdot \mathbf{1}+2 \mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m} \cdot\left(S_{|k-m|} \Psi_{k-m}^{c}\right) \tag{4.90}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem 4.3.5. When $\psi(\theta)=\sin k \theta+\sin m \theta$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\psi(\theta), \Lambda \psi(\theta)\rangle=\left(\left\langle\psi, \Lambda_{1} \psi\right\rangle+\Psi^{T} \Lambda^{D} \Psi+2 \mathcal{R}\right)[1+o(1)] \tag{4.91}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Psi=S_{k} \Psi_{k}^{s}+S_{m} \Psi_{m}^{s}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}=\left(\mathcal{R}_{k}+\mathcal{R}_{m}\right) \cdot \mathbf{1}+2 \mathcal{R}_{k \wedge m} \cdot\left(S_{|k-m|} \Psi_{k-m}^{c}\right) \tag{4.92}
\end{equation*}
$$

From here, it is easy to generalize above results to the boundary condition $\psi(\theta)=$ $a_{k}^{s} \sin k \theta+a_{m}^{c} \cos m \theta$ and similar cases. For general boundary condition, we refer to Theorem 2.5.2 presented in Chapter 2.

## Chapter 5

## Summary and future work

### 5.1 Summary

In this thesis, we use variational methods to approximate the energy for a high contrast elliptic problem with any boundary condition. Since the oscillation of the boundary condition will have some effect in the total energy and the effect will not go far from the boundary, we divide our problem into two problems, which are located in two separated subdomains. We use existing results to approximate the energy in the subdomain far from the boundary, and develop a way to approximate the energy in the area near the boundary. Then we combine these two results and get our approximation for energy with arbitrary boundary condition. In other words, we approximated the Dirichlet to Neumann (DtN) map for the problem in high contrast media.

More precisely, we can use an approximation matrix up to any size to approximate the continuous DtN map for the high contrast two phase composites. In our approximation, we basically captured the leading order $O\left(\sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta}}\right)$ of the DtN map, It is a singular term because that the distance $\delta$ between neighbor inclusions and the
radius $R$ of inclusions are in different scales.
In numerical methods, if we want simulatie the flux for this problem, we need the mesh size $h<\delta$. We will end up with a very huge linear system and it may be very difficult to solve. The idea is to use our approximation of the DtN map as a preconditioner in our numerical method, such that we can solve problems numerically in high contrast media more efficient.

### 5.2 Application to domain decomposition methods

In this section, we will describe how to apply the results we have obtained to develop fast domain decomposition methods. Because we have the approximation for the Dirichlet to Neumann map, it will be a good idea to use it as a preconditioner in our numerical methods.

### 5.2.1 The problem

We are considering the following elliptic problem in the domain $\Omega \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
-\nabla \cdot \sigma(\mathbf{x}) \nabla u(\mathbf{x}) & =f, \quad \Omega  \tag{5.1}\\
u(\mathbf{x}) & =0, \quad \partial \Omega
\end{align*}
$$

Suppose $\Omega$ is partitioned into two nonoverlapping subdomains $\Omega_{1}, \Omega_{2}$, where $\Omega=$ $\overline{\Omega_{1}} \cup \Omega_{2}, \Omega_{1} \cap \Omega_{2}=\emptyset, \Gamma:=\partial \Omega_{1} \cap \partial \Omega_{2}$. For simplicity in our problem, we suppose that $\Omega=B(0,2), \Omega_{1}=B(0,1), \Omega_{2}=B(0,2) \backslash \bar{B}(0,1), \Gamma=\partial B(0,1)$, see Figure 5.1.

We also suppose that $\sigma(\mathbf{x})$ only has high contrast values in $\Omega_{1}$, but it doesn't have high contrast values in $\Omega_{2}$. In other words, $\sigma(\mathbf{x})$ is huge in the inclusions, but it is
$O(1)$ in the other places, see Figure 5.1.


Figure 5.1: The problem in high contrast domain, the black disks are inclusions.

To present our idea, we only discuss the case for two subdomains here. However it is easy to generalize our methods to the problem with many subdomains. In each subdomain which contains inclusions, it should satisfy the geometric assumptions we made in Section 2.4.

Now we have a high contrast problem. We know that the solution for (1.1) will change a lot in the necks between different inclusions, and it is smooth in other places of $\Omega$. In order to catch the big changes of the solution in these necks, we need very fine mesh to solve the problem numerically.

In this sense, we will have a very large linear system

$$
\begin{equation*}
A u=f \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

It will be very difficult to solve this problem directly, because the matrix $A$ may have huge size and it may be ill conditioned. So we are interested in the domain decomposition methods for our problem, see $[13,25]$ and refers therein.

### 5.2.2 Circular grids and finite volume discretization

In the last section, we didn't describe what kind of numerical methods we will use to get the linear system (5.2). We will use a finite volume discretization for our problem (5.1) on a circular grids, see $[9,10,11]$.

In this discretization, there will be $M$ vertexes on the interface $\Gamma$. In order to compute the flux in the necks between inclusions, the mesh size must be smaller than $\delta$, which is the distance between neighbor inclusions. It means that $M \geq O(1 / \delta) \gg$ $N_{B}$, where $N_{B}$ is the number of inclusions near the interface $\Gamma$ in $\Omega_{1}$.

Remark 5.2.1. I will give more details later.

### 5.2.3 Nonoverlapping domain decomposition methods

The idea of nonoverlapping domain decomposition methods is to split a problem in a big domain into many subproblems in small subdomains. It will use the information on the interface to communicate with each other subdomain. If we can have some information on the interface, trace of the solution or the flux, we can use it as Dirichlet condition or Neumann condition for the problems in subdomains. Then we only need to solve a small linear system in each subdomain to get the solution over the whole domain. There are many advantages to solve some small systems rather than to solve a huge linear system.

The key issue of nonoverlapping domain decomposition methods is to solve some information on the interface first. It could be the trace of the solution or the flux
on the interface. After we have the information on the interface, we can use it as a Dirichlet or Neumann condition to solve problems in each subdomain separately. In general, we will have interface equations to solve the trace of the solution or the flux on the interface.

In this section, we will introduce nonoverlapping domain decomposition methods for two subdomains, and introduce two different kinds of interface equations. We will follow the idea of Toselli and Widlund's book [25].

Base on the partition introduced in Section 5.2.1, we can write the linear system into the following block form:

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
A_{11} & 0 & A_{13}  \tag{5.3}\\
0 & A_{22} & A_{23} \\
A_{13}^{T} & A_{23}^{T} & A_{33}
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}
u_{1} \\
u_{2} \\
u_{3}
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{l}
f_{1} \\
f_{2} \\
f_{3}
\end{array}\right] .
$$

where we divide the degrees of freedom into $\Omega_{1}, \Omega_{2}$ and $\Gamma$, respectively. The blocks $A_{12}, A_{21}$ are zero only under the assumption that the nodes in $\Omega_{1}$ and $\Omega_{2}$ are not directly coupled. Since we will use finite volume methods for our problem, they are not directly coupled.

There are inclusions and different scales inside the domain $\Omega_{1}$ and the solution in $\Omega_{1}$ will change fast in some places, we need really fine mesh inside $\Omega_{1}$. In this sense, the submatrix $A_{11}$ will have very large size. We need to avoid solving linear systems in $\Omega_{1}$ as much as we can. But we can use very coarse mesh in $\Omega_{2}$ because there is no singularity in $\Omega_{2}$. The matrix $A_{22}$ will be relatively small and it will not be so expensive to solve linear systems in $\Omega_{2}$. $A_{33}$ is matrix belongs to $\mathbb{R}^{M \times M}$.

## The Schur complement system

If $u_{3}$ is known, from the equation (5.3) we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{1}=A_{11}^{-1}\left(f_{1}-A_{13} u_{3}\right),  \tag{5.4}\\
& u_{2}=A_{22}^{-1}\left(f_{2}-A_{23} u_{3}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Substituting for $u_{1}, u_{2}$ in the equation (5.3), we have a reduced problem for the unknown $u_{3}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
S u_{3}=g \tag{5.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{align*}
S & =A_{33}-A_{13}^{T} A_{11}^{-1} A_{13}-A_{23}^{T} A_{22}^{-1} A_{23}  \tag{5.6}\\
g & =f_{3}-A_{13}^{T} A_{11}^{-1} f_{1}-A_{23}^{T} A_{22}^{-1} f_{2}
\end{align*}
$$

This is equation for solving the trace of the solution on the interface $\Gamma$. After solving the problem (5.5), we only need to solve a linear system once in each subdomain to get $u$, see (5.4).

The matrix $S \in \mathbb{R}^{M \times M}$ is the Schur complement of $A_{33}$ in $A$, where $M$ is the number of discretization nodes on the interface $\Gamma . S$ is very expansive to compute, it requires $M$ solves in each subdomain because we need to compute $A_{i i}^{-1} A_{i 3}$, see (5.6). $S$ is also a dense matrix, it will be difficult to solve (5.5) directly even if we have the matrix $S$.

In general, we will use interface preconditioners to solve the system (5.5) without computing $S$ explicitly. With a good preconditioner, we have a big chance to get $u_{3}$ by using far less than $M$ solves in each subdomains.

The main idea is to write $S$ into the sum of two parts which reflect the contribution
from $\Omega_{1}$ and $\Omega_{2}$ more explicitly. The term $A_{33}$ can be written as

$$
A_{33}=A_{33}^{(1)}+A_{33}^{(2)}
$$

where $A_{33}^{(i)}$ corresponds to the contribution to $A_{33}$ from the subdomain $\Omega_{i}$.
In this case, we can write

$$
S=S^{(1)}+S^{(2)}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
S^{(i)}=A_{33}^{(i)}-A_{i 3}^{T} A_{i i}^{-1} A_{i 3}, \quad i=1,2 \tag{5.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

By this way, we can also split $f_{3}$

$$
f_{3}=f_{3}^{(1)}+f_{3}^{(2)}
$$

and define

$$
\begin{equation*}
g^{(i)}=f_{3}^{(i)}-A_{i 3}^{T} A_{i i}^{-1} f_{i} . \tag{5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

In general, the preconditioner for (5.5) will be $S^{(1)-1}, S^{(2)-1}$ or the combination of these two. $S^{(i)-1}$ is the discretized Neumann to Dirichlet map for the subproblem in $\Omega_{i}$ on the interface $\Gamma$, see [13].

Considering we have the approximation for the Dirichlet to Newmann map in our previous discussion. We will first solve out the flux on the interface, which is a solution of a flux equation. We can use our approximation of the Dirichlet to Neumann map as a precondition for the flux equation.

## The equation for flux on interface

Now suppose $\gamma=\gamma^{(1)}=-\gamma^{(2)}$ is the flux on $\Gamma$ which points from $\Omega_{1}$ to $\Omega_{2}$. If we see $\gamma^{(i)}$ as a Neumann condition on the interface $\Gamma$ and considering

$$
\begin{array}{rlr}
-\nabla \cdot\left(\sigma \nabla u_{i}\right) & =f_{i} \quad \text { in } \Omega_{i}, \\
u_{i} & =0 \quad \text { on } \partial \Omega_{i} \backslash \Gamma,  \tag{5.9}\\
\frac{\partial u_{i}}{\partial n_{i}} & =\gamma^{(i)} & \text { on } \Gamma,
\end{array}
$$

We will have the following equations in each subdomain $\Omega_{i}$,

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
A_{i i} & A_{i 3}  \tag{5.10}\\
A_{3 i} & A_{33}^{(i)}
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{c}
u_{i} \\
u_{3}^{(i)}
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}
f_{i} \\
f_{3}^{(i)}+\gamma^{(i)}
\end{array}\right]
$$

It will give us

$$
u_{3}^{(i)}=S^{(i)-1}\left(g^{(i)}+\gamma^{(i)}\right)
$$

Then the equation for $\gamma$ on $\Gamma$ is to ensure that

$$
u_{3}^{(1)}=u_{3}^{(2)} \quad \text { on } \Gamma .
$$

We will have the following equation for flux on $\Gamma$

$$
\begin{equation*}
F \gamma=d, \quad \text { on } \Gamma \tag{5.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& F=S^{(1)-1}+S^{(2)-1} \\
& d=d^{(1)}+d^{(2)}=-S^{(1)-1} g^{(1)}+S^{(2)-1} g^{(2)}
\end{aligned}
$$

with $g^{(i)}$ is defined in (5.8).
In this case, it is natural to use $S^{(1)}, S^{(2)}$ or their combinations as the preconditioner to solve the system (5.11). $S^{(i)}$ is the discretized Dirichlet to Neumann map of the subproblem in $\Omega_{i}$ along the interface $\Gamma$. Since we use it as a preconditioner, we can use an approximation for the Dirichlet to Neumann map instead of the exact $S^{(i)}$.

This section gave us the idea of domain decomposition methods in matrix forms, but we don't really want to compute the matrix $S$ or $F$ to solve the systems (5.6) or (5.11). People usually use iterative methods to solve the equations on the interface. We also explained why we prefer to solve the system (5.11) instead of (5.6).

In the next section, we will introduce an iterative method without computing $F$ in (5.11) explicitly. We will also use our approximation of the Dirichlet to Neumann map in $\Omega_{1}$ as an alternative preconditioner.

### 5.2.4 The modified Dirichlet-Dirichlet algorithm

Following Toselli and Widlund's book [25], we will first introduce the DirichletDirichlet algorithm. Then we will introduce our modified algorithm, which will use our approximation for the Dirichlet to Neumann map in the high contrast subdomain $\Omega_{1}$.

## The Dirichlet-Dirichlet algorithm

Assume $\gamma^{n}=\gamma_{1}^{n}=-\gamma_{2}^{n}$ is flux on $\Gamma$ in the $n^{t h}$ iteration. In this iteration, we need to update $\gamma^{n}$ to $\gamma^{n+1}$ in some way. The Dirichlet-Dirichlet algorithm will have the following three steps in each iteration.

1. The first step is to solve a Neumann problem in each subdomain:

$$
\begin{align*}
-\nabla \cdot\left(\sigma \nabla u_{i}^{n+1 / 2}\right) & =f_{i} & & \text { in } \Omega_{i}, \\
u_{i}^{n+1 / 2} & =0 & & \text { on } \partial \Omega_{i} \backslash \Gamma,  \tag{5.12}\\
\frac{\partial u_{i}^{n+1 / 2}}{\partial n_{i}} & =\gamma_{i}^{n} & & \text { on } \Gamma,
\end{align*}
$$

2. The second step is to solve a Dirichlet problem in each subdomain

$$
\begin{align*}
-\nabla \cdot\left(\sigma \nabla v_{i}^{n+1}\right) & =0 \quad \text { in } \Omega_{i}, \\
v_{i}^{n+1} & =0 \quad \text { on } \partial \Omega_{i} \backslash \Gamma,  \tag{5.13}\\
v_{i}^{n+1} & =u_{1}^{n+1 / 2}-u_{2}^{n+1 / 2} \quad \text { on } \Gamma,
\end{align*}
$$

3. The third step is to correct $\gamma^{n}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma^{n+1}=\gamma^{n}-\theta\left(\frac{\partial v_{1}^{n+1}}{\partial n_{1}}+\frac{\partial v_{2}^{n+1}}{\partial n_{2}}\right) \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

with a suitable $\theta \in(0, \bar{\theta})$.
If we write this iteration into the matrix form, we will have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma^{n+1}-\gamma^{n}=\theta\left(S^{(1)}+S^{(2)}\right)\left(d-F \gamma^{n}\right) \tag{5.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is a preconditioned Richardson iteration for the system (5.11) with the precon-
ditioner $S^{(1)}+S^{(2)}$.

## The modified Dirichlet-Dirichlet algorithm

However in our problem, we will use very fine mesh in $\Omega_{1}$ to ensure the accurace of the numerical solution. This motivate us to avoid solving subproblems in $\Omega_{1}$, or solve less subproblems in $\Omega_{1}$. The idea is to use the approximation for the Dirichlet to Neumann map we obtained before. Actually, we can have a matrix up to any size, which is an approximation for the Dirichlet to Neumann map. Here we use a matrix $\Lambda_{M} \in \mathbb{R}^{M \times M}$ as an approximation of the Dirichlet to Neumann map in $\Omega_{1}$ on $\Gamma$.

When we discretize the problem and trying to solve it numerically, we will have a discretized Dirichlet to Neumann map $S^{(1)} \in \mathbb{R}^{M \times M}$ in $\Omega_{1}$. It is natural to use $\Lambda_{M}$ to approximate the $S^{(1)}$.

We can now modify the Dirichlet-Dirichlet algorithm and use our approximation there. Assume $\gamma^{n}=\gamma_{1}^{n}=-\gamma_{2}^{n}$ is flux on $\Gamma$ in the $n^{t h}$ iteration. The three steps in $n^{\text {th }}$ iteration will be

1. The first step is still to solve a Neumann problem in each subdomain:

$$
\begin{align*}
-\nabla \cdot\left(\sigma \nabla u_{i}^{n+1 / 2}\right) & =f_{i} & & \text { in } \Omega_{i}, \\
u_{i}^{n+1 / 2} & =0 & & \text { on } \partial \Omega_{i} \backslash \Gamma,  \tag{5.16}\\
\frac{\partial u_{i}^{n+1 / 2}}{\partial n_{i}} & =\gamma_{i}^{n} & & \text { on } \Gamma,
\end{align*}
$$

2. The second step is to solve a Dirichlet problem in $\Omega_{2}$ only

$$
\begin{align*}
-\Delta v_{2}^{n+1} & =0 \quad \text { in } \Omega_{2}, \\
v_{2}^{n+1} & =0 \quad \text { on } \partial \Omega,  \tag{5.17}\\
v_{2}^{n+1} & =u_{1}^{n+1 / 2}-u_{2}^{n+1 / 2} \quad \text { on } \Gamma,
\end{align*}
$$

3. The third step is to correct $\gamma^{n}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma^{n+1}=\gamma^{n}-\theta\left[\Lambda_{M}\left(u_{1}^{n+1 / 2}-u_{2}^{n+1 / 2}\right)+\frac{\partial v_{2}^{n+1}}{\partial n_{2}}\right] \tag{5.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

with a suitable $\theta \in(0, \bar{\theta})$.
In this modified algorithm, we only solve a half number of subproblems in $\Omega_{1}$ as in the original Dirichlet-Dirichlet algorithm, if they have the same number of iterations to converge to the true solution.

If we write this new iteration into the matrix form, we will have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma^{n+1}-\gamma^{n}=\theta\left(\Lambda_{M}+S^{(2)}\right)\left(d-F \gamma^{n}\right) \tag{5.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is a preconditioned Richardson iteration for the system (5.11) with the preconditioner $\Lambda_{M}+S^{(2)}$.

We need to prove the following lemma
Lemma 5.2.2. The condition number of the matrix $\left(\Lambda_{M}+S^{(2)}\right)\left(S^{(1)-1}+S^{(2)-1}\right)$ will not depend on neither the contrast of the media or the size of the mesh.

This lemma means that our modified algorithm will have similar iteration steps as the Dirichlet-Dirichlet algorithm to converge to the true solutions.

### 5.2.5 A fast way to get an initial guess

In the iterative methods, a good initial guess is really important. Still remember that we want to avoid solving subproblems in $\Omega_{1}$. In this section, we will see that in order to get an initial guess, we don't need to solve any subproblem in $\Omega_{1}$ at all.

Suppose $\gamma_{n}^{0}$ is the flux on $\Gamma$ which points from $\Omega_{1}$ to $\Omega_{2}$ in the $n^{\text {th }}$ iteration to get an initial guess $\gamma^{0}$. Here we can start from $\gamma_{0}^{0}=0$. There are two steps in each iteration.

1. The first step is to solve a Neumann problem in $\Omega_{2}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& -\Delta u_{2}^{n+1 / 2}=f_{2} \quad \text { in } \Omega_{2}, \\
& u_{2}^{n+1 / 2}=0 \quad \text { on } \partial \Omega  \tag{5.20}\\
& \frac{\partial u_{2}^{n+1 / 2}}{\partial n_{2}}=-\gamma_{n}^{0} \quad \text { on } \Gamma \text {, }
\end{align*}
$$

2. Then we correct $\gamma_{n}^{0}$ like following

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{n+1}^{0}=(1-\theta) \gamma_{n}^{0}+\theta\left(\Lambda_{M} u_{2}^{n+1 / 2}\right) \tag{5.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

with a suitable $\theta \in(0, \bar{\theta})$.
If $\Lambda_{M}$ in the iteration step (5.21) is the exact discretized Dirichlet to Neumann map $S^{(1)}$. The iteration steps above in matrix form will be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{n+1}^{0}-\gamma_{n}^{0}=\theta S^{(1)}\left(d-F \gamma_{n}^{0}\right) \tag{5.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is a preconditioned Richardson iteration for the system (5.11) with the preconditioner $S^{(1)}$. It will converge to the solution of the system (5.11).

When we use the approximation $\Lambda_{M}$ for $S^{(1)}$ like showed in (5.21), the convergence
vector $\gamma^{0}$ will be an approximation for the solution of (5.11). It will be a good choice for the initial guess in our modified Dirichlet-Dirichlet method. Notice that in the iteration steps to get $\gamma^{0}$, we didn't solve any subproblem in $\Omega_{1}$.

## Appendix A

## Functional analysis

## A. 1 Euler-Lagrange Equations

Suppose $\Omega \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$ is a domain with some holes $D_{i}(i \in \mathcal{S})$ inside. The boundary of $\Omega$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \Omega=\Gamma_{D} \cup \Gamma_{N} \cup\left(\cup_{i \in \mathcal{S}} \partial D_{i}\right) \tag{A.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\left|\Gamma_{D}\right|>0$.
We are considering the following minimization problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}=\min _{\phi \in V} \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \tag{A.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
V=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}(\Omega):\left.\phi\right|_{\Gamma_{D}}=\psi,\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\text { constant }, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}\right\} . \tag{A.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Define another space

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{0}=\left\{\phi \in H^{1}(\Omega):\left.\phi\right|_{\Gamma_{D}}=0,\left.\phi\right|_{\partial D_{i}}=\text { constant }, \forall i \in \mathcal{S}\right\} . \tag{A.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then for any $u \in V, v \in V_{0}$ and $s \in \mathbb{R}$, we have $u+s v \in V$.
Suppose $u$ is the minimizer of the problem (A.2), we are going to find what condition should the minimizer $u$ satisfy.

Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
F[\phi]=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla \phi|^{2}, \tag{A.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
f(s)=F[u+s v]=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla(u+s v)|^{2} \tag{A.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $u \in V, v \in V_{0}$ and $s \in \mathbb{R}$.
$u$ is the minimizer of the problem (A.2) means $f^{\prime}(0)=0$. From (A.6),

$$
f^{\prime}(0)=\int_{\Omega} \nabla u \cdot \nabla v
$$

Then we will have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\Omega} \nabla u \cdot \nabla v=0, \quad \text { for all } v \in V_{0} \tag{A.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

From Green's theorem, for all $v \in V_{0}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
0 & =-\int_{\Omega} \Delta u v+\int_{\Gamma_{D}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} v+\int_{\Gamma_{N}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} v+\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}} \int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} v \\
& =-\int_{\Omega} \Delta u v+\int_{\Gamma_{N}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} v+\left.\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}} v\right|_{\partial D_{i}} \int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} \tag{A.8}
\end{align*}
$$

Then we will have the following equations for $u$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Delta u=0, \quad \text { in } \Omega \\
& \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=0, \quad \text { on } \Gamma_{N}  \tag{A.9}\\
& \int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=0, \quad \text { on } \partial D_{i}, \quad \text { for all } i \in \mathcal{S}
\end{align*}
$$

Plus the constraint conditions in the space $V$, we will have the Euler-Lagrange equations for the minimizer of the problem (A.2)

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta u & =0, & & \text { in } \Omega \\
u & =t_{i}, & & \text { on } \partial D_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S} \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { on } \Gamma_{N}  \tag{A.10}\\
\int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { for all } i \in \mathcal{S} \\
u & =\psi, & & \text { on } \Gamma_{D}
\end{align*}
$$

where $t_{i}$ are constants need to be determined from the above equations. We denote the solution of the problem (A.10) as $(u, \mathcal{T})$, where $\mathcal{T}=\left(t_{1}, t_{2}, \cdots\right)^{T}$ is a vector of potentials on $\partial D_{i}(i \in \mathcal{S})$.

When there is no holes $D_{i}$ inside the domain, the Euler-Lagrange equations will
be

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta u & =0, & & \text { in } \Omega \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { on } \Gamma_{N}  \tag{A.11}\\
u & =\psi, & & \text { on } \Gamma_{D}
\end{align*}
$$

## A. 2 Uniqueness and maximal principle

In this section, we are going to prove two lemmas related to the Euler-Lagrange equations.

Lemma A.2.1 (Uniqueness). The Euler-Lagrange equations (A.10) have an unique solution.

Proof. Suppose there are two different solutions of the problem (A.10), they are $\left(u_{1}, \mathcal{T}_{1}\right)$ and $\left(u_{2}, \mathcal{T}_{2}\right)$. Then $(u, \mathcal{T})=\left(u_{1}-u_{2}, \mathcal{T}_{1}-\mathcal{T}_{2}\right)$ will be solution of the following problem

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta u & =0, & & \text { in } \Omega \\
u & =t_{i}, & & \text { on } \partial D_{i} \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { on } \Gamma_{N}  \tag{A.12}\\
\int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} & =0, & & \text { on } \partial D_{i}, \forall i \in \mathcal{S} \\
u & =0, & & \text { on } \Gamma_{D}
\end{align*}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\Omega}|\nabla u|^{2}=-\int_{\Omega}(\Delta u) u+\int_{\Gamma_{D}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} u+\int_{\Gamma_{N}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} u+\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}} \int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} u=0 \tag{A.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

This means $u$ is a constant in $\Omega$. From the continuity, we have $u=0$ and $\mathcal{T}=0$. So the Euler-Lagrange equations (A.10) have an unique solution $(u, \mathcal{T})$. The uniqueness argument is also true for the equation (A.11).

Lemma A. 2.2 (Maximum principle). Let $(u, \mathcal{T})$ be the solution of the problem (A.10), then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\max _{\bar{\Omega}}\{u\} \leq \max _{\Gamma_{D}}\{\psi\} \text { and } \max _{i}\left\{t_{i}\right\} \leq \max _{\Gamma_{D}}\{\psi\} \tag{A.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Suppose $M:=\max _{\bar{\Omega}} u$, and let $A:=\{x \in \Omega: u(x)=M\}$. In order to prove the solution $(u, \mathcal{T})$ will be the constant $M$ everywhere, it is enough to prove that $A=\Omega . A$ is relatively closed in $\Omega$. We will prove that $A$ is also relatively open in $\Omega$. There will be two different cases in our proof. If there is a $x_{0} \in \Omega$ such that $u\left(x_{0}\right)=M$, from mean value theorem for harmonic functions, there will be a small enough $r$ such that $B\left(x_{0}, r\right) \subset A$.

If there is a $t_{i}=M$, suppose the radius of the hole $D_{i}$ is $R_{i}$ and the center of $D_{i}$ is $x_{0}$. Define a function

$$
F(r):=\frac{1}{2 \pi\left(R_{i}+r\right)} \int_{\partial B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}+r\right)} u(x) d S(x)
$$

which is the average of $u$ on the circle $\partial B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}+r\right)$. It is easy to prove that

$$
F^{\prime}(r)=\frac{1}{2 \pi\left(R_{i}+r\right)} \int_{\partial B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}+r\right)} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} d S(x) .
$$

We can use the Green's formula in the annulus $B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}+r\right) \backslash \overline{B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}\right)}$ and the fact
that

$$
\int_{\partial D_{i}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} d S(x)=0
$$

in (A.10) to obtain

$$
\int_{\partial B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}+r\right)} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} d S(x)=\int_{B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}+r\right) \backslash \overline{B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}\right)}} \Delta u d x=0 .
$$

It will give us $F^{\prime}(r)=0$, which means $F(r)$ is a constant.
Then we will have a similar mean value theorem in the annulus $B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}+r\right) \backslash \overline{B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}\right)}$

$$
M=\frac{1}{\pi\left(R_{i}+r\right)^{2}-\pi R_{i}^{2}} \int_{B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}+r\right) \backslash \overline{B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}\right)}} u d x \leq M
$$

for small enough $r$. It means

$$
B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}+r\right) \backslash \overline{B\left(x_{0}, R_{i}\right)} \subset A, \text { for some } r>0
$$

So $A$ is relative open in either situation above. Since $\Omega$ is a connected domain and $A \neq \emptyset$ is both relative open and closed in $\Omega$, we have $A=\Omega$. It means the solution will be a constant if either situation above happened. Until now, we proved the maximum principle for the equation (A.10).

It will be easy to prove that the solution $(u, \mathcal{T})$ will also be bounded below by the minimum values of the boundary condition $\psi$. From this lemma, we see that $\mathcal{U}$ in Lemma 3.3.1 cannot be arbitrary, it is bounded by the boundary condition $\psi$.

## A. 3 Legendre Transformation

We are still considering the minimization problem (A.2) with the test space $V$ in (A.3). In this section we are going to get the dual problem of the minimization problem (A.2), which is a maximization problem.

First let us introduce the following space

$$
\begin{equation*}
W=\left\{\mathbf{j} \in \mathbf{L}^{2}(\Omega): \nabla \cdot \mathbf{j}=0, \int_{D_{i}} \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}=0(\forall i \in \mathcal{S}),\left.\mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}\right|_{\Gamma_{N}}=0\right\} \tag{A.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

The derivative of the trial functions $\mathbf{j}$ is in week sense, for example $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{j}=0$ means

$$
\int_{\Omega} \nabla \phi \cdot \mathbf{j}=-\int_{\Omega} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{j} \phi=0, \quad \text { for all } \phi \in C_{0}^{\infty}(\Omega)
$$

The Legendre transformation for any vector $\mathbf{v} \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{v}^{2}=\max _{\mathbf{j} \in \mathbb{R}^{2}}\left(\mathbf{v} \mathbf{j}-\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{j}^{2}\right) \tag{A.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is true because

$$
\max _{\mathbf{j} \in \mathbb{R}^{2}}\left(\mathbf{v j}-\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{j}^{2}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{v}^{2}-\frac{1}{2} \max _{\mathbf{j} \in \mathbb{R}^{2}}(\mathbf{v}-\mathbf{j})^{2}=\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{v}^{2} .
$$

Then (A.2) becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E} & =\min _{\phi \in V} \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \\
& =\min _{\phi \in V} \max _{\mathbf{j} \in W} \int_{\Omega}\left(\nabla \phi \cdot \mathbf{j}-\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{j}^{2}\right)  \tag{A.17}\\
& =\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W} \min _{\phi \in V} \int_{\Omega}\left(\nabla \phi \cdot \mathbf{j}-\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{j}^{2}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

The last equality of (A.17) is true because $F[\phi]$ satisfies the conditions of Proposition 5.2 in Chapter 3 [18], then we can change the order of min and max. So we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E} & =\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W} \min _{\phi \in V} \int_{\Omega}\left(\nabla \phi \cdot \mathbf{j}-\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{j}^{2}\right) \\
& =\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W}\left\{-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{j}^{2}+\min _{\phi \in V} \int_{\Omega} \nabla \phi \cdot \mathbf{j}\right\}  \tag{A.18}\\
& =\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W}\left\{-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{j}^{2}+\min _{\phi \in V}\left[-\int_{\Omega} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{j} \phi+\int_{\Gamma_{D}} \phi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}+\int_{\Gamma_{N}} \phi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}+\sum_{i \in \mathcal{S}} \int_{\partial D_{i}} \phi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}\right]\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

Considering the conditions for $\mathbf{j} \in W$, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{E} & =\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W}\left\{-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{j}^{2}+\min _{\phi \in V} \int_{\Gamma_{D}} \psi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}\right\} \\
& =\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W}\left\{-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{j}^{2}+\int_{\Gamma_{D}} \psi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}\right\} \tag{A.19}
\end{align*}
$$

So the dual problem of (A.2) is the maximization problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}=\max _{\mathbf{j} \in W}\left\{\int_{\Gamma_{D}} \psi \mathbf{j} \cdot \mathbf{n}-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{j}^{2}\right\} \tag{A.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the space $W$ given in (A.15).

## A. 4 Functions in $H^{1}$

In this thesis, we need to construct trial functions in $H^{1}(\Omega)$ where $\Omega \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$. However, we need to construct the function piece by piece sometimes, and the following lemma will be useful.

Lemma A.4.1. Suppose $\Omega=\Omega_{1} \cup \Omega_{2} \cup \gamma$ is a Lipschitz domain in $\mathbb{R}^{2}$, where $\gamma=$ $\partial \Omega_{1} \cap \partial \Omega_{2}$ is the interface shared by the Lipschitz domains $\Omega_{1}$ and $\Omega_{2}$. Suppose
$u_{i} \in H^{1}\left(\Omega_{i}\right)(i=1,2)$, and

$$
\left\|\gamma_{0} u_{1}-\gamma_{0} u_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\gamma)}=0
$$

where $\gamma_{0} u_{i}$ is the trace of $u_{i}(i=1,2)$ on $\gamma$. Then

$$
u= \begin{cases}\gamma_{0} u_{1}, & \text { on } \gamma  \tag{A.21}\\ u_{1}, & \text { in } \Omega_{1} \\ u_{2}, & \text { in } \Omega_{2}\end{cases}
$$

belongs to $H^{1}(\Omega)$.

Proof. Let

$$
\Gamma_{1}=\partial \Omega \cap \partial \Omega_{1} \text { and } \Gamma_{2}=\partial \Omega \cap \partial \Omega_{2}
$$

Then $\partial \Omega=\Gamma_{1} \cup \Gamma_{2}$. Suppose $\mathbf{n}_{i}(i=1,2)$ is the outward unit normal of the domain $\Omega_{i}$. Notice that $\mathbf{n}_{1}=-\mathbf{n}_{2}$ on $\gamma$.

Define

$$
\nabla u= \begin{cases}\nabla u_{1}, & \text { in } \Omega_{1}  \tag{A.22}\\ \nabla u_{2}, & \text { in } \Omega_{2}\end{cases}
$$

Because $\gamma$ is a measure zero set in $\Omega$, we can give any reasonable definition for $\nabla u$ on $\gamma$. Also because $u_{i} \in H^{1}\left(\Omega_{i}\right)(i=1,2)$, we have $\nabla u \in L^{2}(\Omega)$. The left thing is to prove $\nabla u$ is the weak derivative of $u$ in $\Omega$.

For any vector function $\mathbf{v} \in\left(C_{0}^{\infty}(\Omega)\right)^{2}$,

$$
\left|\int_{\gamma}\left(u_{1}-u_{2}\right) \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{1}\right| \leq\left\|\gamma_{0} u_{1}-\gamma_{0} u_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\gamma)} \cdot\left\|\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{1}\right\|_{L^{2}(\gamma)}=0
$$

So we have $\int_{\gamma}\left(u_{1}-u_{2}\right) \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{1}=0$.
From Green's identities

$$
\begin{align*}
-\int_{\Omega} u \nabla \cdot \mathbf{v} & =-\int_{\Omega_{1}} u_{1} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{v}-\int_{\Omega_{2}} u_{2} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{v} \\
& =\int_{\Omega_{1}} \nabla u_{1} \cdot \mathbf{v}-\int_{\Gamma_{1}} u_{1} \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{1}-\int_{\gamma} u_{1} \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{1} \\
& +\int_{\Omega_{2}} \nabla u_{2} \cdot \mathbf{v}-\int_{\Gamma_{2}} u_{2} \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{2}-\int_{\gamma} u_{2} \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{2}  \tag{A.23}\\
& =\int_{\Omega} \nabla u \cdot \mathbf{v}-\int_{\gamma}\left(u_{1}-u_{2}\right) \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{1} \\
& =\int_{\Omega} \nabla u \cdot \mathbf{v} .
\end{align*}
$$

Which means $\nabla u$ is the weak derivative of $u$ in the whole space $\Omega$, so $u \in H^{1}(\Omega)$.
In order to construct a function in $H^{1}(\Omega)$, we can construct it piece by piece in different subdomains and let them matched each other on the interface.

## A. 5 The polar coordinate system

Let $\left(\mathbf{e}_{x}, \mathbf{e}_{y}\right)$ be basis vectors of Cartesian coordinate system $(x, y)$, and $\left(\mathbf{u}_{r}, \mathbf{u}_{\theta}\right)$ be basis vectors of the polar coordinate system $(r, \theta)$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{e}_{x}=\cos \theta \mathbf{u}_{r}-\sin \theta \mathbf{u}_{\theta},  \tag{A.24}\\
& \mathbf{e}_{y}=\sin \theta \mathbf{u}_{r}+\cos \theta \mathbf{u}_{\theta},
\end{align*}
$$

For a function $\phi(r, \theta)$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \phi(r, \theta)=\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} \mathbf{u}_{r}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} \mathbf{u}_{\theta}, \\
& \nabla^{\perp} \phi(r, \theta)=-\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} \mathbf{u}_{r}+\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} \mathbf{u}_{\theta}, \tag{A.25}
\end{align*}
$$

For a vector function $\mathbf{j}=j_{r} \mathbf{u}_{r}+j_{\theta} \mathbf{u}_{\theta}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \cdot \mathbf{j}=\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}\left(r j_{r}\right)+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}\left(j_{\theta}\right) . \tag{A.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \phi(r, \theta)=\nabla \cdot(\nabla \phi)=\frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{r^{2}} \frac{\partial^{2} \phi}{\partial \theta^{2}} \tag{A.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Appendix B

## Local approximation

## B. 1 Properties of some functions

In this thesis, we need to use some properties of some functions. The proof of these properties are very easy and we will state them in this section.

Proposition B.1.1. When $a \in(0,1)$ and $b \geq 1$, the following function

$$
f(k)=\frac{k a^{b k}}{1-a^{b k}}
$$

is a monotonically decreasing function for $k \geq 1$.

The proof for this proposition is just basic calculus. Notice that for any positive integer $k$, we have

$$
f(k) \leq f(1)=\frac{a^{b}}{1-a^{b}}
$$

## B. 2 The approximation in $\Delta_{i j}$

We need to show that we can have an extension of the trial function $\phi$ from $\Pi_{B} \cup B_{0}$ into the domain $\Delta$, actually fro $\Pi_{i j} \cup B_{i j}$ into the domain $\Delta_{i j}$ locally.

In order to use the Kirszbraun's theorem introduced in the lemma 3.2.2. We need to evaluate $|\nabla \phi|$ near $\partial \Delta_{i j}$ in $\Pi_{i j} \cup B_{i j}$.

In the neck $\Pi_{i j}$, we already show in the section 3.2 that

$$
|\nabla \phi| \leq \frac{C}{R}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2} \quad \text { on } \partial \Delta_{i j} \cap \partial \Pi_{i j}
$$

In the domain $B_{i j}$, the trial function is given in (4.8). The weight functions $w_{k}, w$ only depends on $\theta$ because $d(\theta) \equiv R / 2$. On the boundary $\partial \Delta_{i j} \cap \partial B_{i j}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
|\nabla \phi|^{2} & =\left|\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \cos k \theta+\frac{\partial w}{\partial r} \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})\right|_{r=L-R / 2}^{2}+\left|-\frac{k}{r} w_{k} \sin k \theta+\frac{1}{r} w \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{U})}{\partial \theta}\right|_{r=L-R / 2}^{2} \\
& \leq C\left|\frac{k(1-R /(2 L))^{2 k}}{1-(1-R /(2 L))^{2 k}}\right|^{2}+C\left|\frac{1}{\ln (1-R /(2 L))}\right|^{2}+C\left|\frac{\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}}{\alpha_{i j}}\right|^{2} \\
& \leq \frac{C}{R^{2}}+\frac{C}{R^{2}}\left(\mathcal{U}_{i}-\mathcal{U}_{j}\right)^{2} \leq \frac{C}{R^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $C$ is a constant and $\alpha_{i j}=O(R)$ is defined in (4.45). Here we also used the proposition B.1.1 and the fact that

$$
\left|\frac{1}{\ln (1-R /(2 L))}\right|=\frac{2 L}{R}+O(1) .
$$

From the Kirszbraun's theorem, we can extend the trial function from $\Pi_{i j} \cup B_{i j}$ into the domain $\Delta_{i j}$, and it will satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\nabla \phi| \leq C / R \quad \text { in } \Delta_{i j} \tag{B.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is easy to show that the area of $\Delta_{i j}$ is $O\left(R^{2}\right)$. Hence we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\Delta_{i j}}|\nabla \phi|^{2} \leq \frac{C}{R^{2}}\left|\Delta_{i j}\right|=O(1) \tag{B.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

## B. 3 Some properties of $d(\theta)$ in $B_{i}$

Without loss of generality, we can suppose that $\theta_{i}=0$. This assumption will not affect the approximation for $G_{i}(\theta)$ in (4.40).

Now we have

$$
\begin{align*}
d(\theta) & =L-r_{i} \cos (\theta)-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}} \\
& =\delta_{i}+r_{i}(1-\cos (\theta))+\left(R-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin (\theta)\right)^{2}}\right)  \tag{B.3}\\
& >R-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin (\theta)\right)^{2}}
\end{align*}
$$

and $d(\theta)$ is bounded above by $R / 2$.
Also we have

$$
\begin{align*}
d^{\prime}(\theta) & =r_{i} \sin (\theta)\left(1+\frac{r_{i} \cos \theta}{\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}}\right)  \tag{B.4}\\
& =\frac{r_{i} \sin (\theta)}{\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}}(L-d(\theta)
\end{align*}
$$

Suppose $P_{i}$ is one of the intersections between $\partial D_{\rho}$ and $\partial D_{i}$. Considering the area the triangle $O O_{i} P_{i}$ and using Heron's formula, there will be

$$
\frac{1}{2} \rho r_{i} \sin \alpha_{i}=\sqrt{\frac{\left(r_{i}+\rho+R\right)\left(-r_{i}+\rho+R\right)\left(r_{i}-\rho+R\right)\left(r_{i}+\rho-R\right)}{16}}
$$

From (2.41) and (2.42), we have $r_{i} \approx L-R$, also notice that $\rho=L-R / 2$. Hence

$$
\begin{align*}
r_{i} \sin \alpha_{i} & \approx \frac{1}{2(L-R / 2)} \sqrt{(2 L-R / 2)(3 R / 2)(R / 2)(2 L-5 R / 2)} \\
& =\frac{\sqrt{3} R}{2(L-R / 2)} \sqrt{(L-R / 4)(L-5 R / 4)} \\
& \leq \frac{\sqrt{3} R}{2(L-R / 2)} \sqrt{(L-3 R / 4)^{2}}  \tag{B.5}\\
& =\frac{\sqrt{3} R(L-3 R / 4)}{2(L-R / 2)} \\
& \leq \frac{\sqrt{3} R}{2}
\end{align*}
$$

$\operatorname{From}(\mathrm{B} .5)$, we have for any $\theta \in\left(-\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{i}\right)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
r_{i} \sin (\theta) \leq r_{i} \sin \left(\alpha_{i}\right) \leq \frac{\sqrt{3} R}{2} \tag{B.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

So we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|d^{\prime}(\theta)\right| & =\frac{\left|r_{i} \sin \theta\right|}{\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}}(L-d(\theta)) \\
& \leq \frac{L\left|r_{i} \sin \theta\right|}{\sqrt{R^{2}-3 R^{2} / 4}}=\frac{2 L}{R}\left|r_{i} \sin \theta\right|  \tag{B.7}\\
& \leq \sqrt{3} L=O(1)
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{d^{\prime 2}(\theta)}{d(\theta)} & \leq \frac{4}{R^{2}} \frac{\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}{R-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}} \\
& =\frac{4 L^{2}}{R^{2}}\left(R+\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}\right)  \tag{B.8}\\
& \leq \frac{4 L^{2}}{R^{2}}(R+R)=\frac{8 L^{2}}{R}=O\left(L^{2} R^{-1}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Also because $r_{i} \cos \theta \leq L$ and $r_{i} \sin \theta \leq \sqrt{3} R / 2$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|d^{\prime \prime}(\theta)\right| & =\left|\frac{r_{i} \cos \theta R^{2}}{\left(R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}\right)^{3 / 2}}-\frac{\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}\right|(L-d(\theta)) \\
& \leq \max \left\{\frac{8 L}{R} r_{i} \cos \theta, 3 L\right\}  \tag{B.9}\\
& \leq \frac{8 L^{2}}{R}=O\left(L^{2} R^{-1}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Since $\delta_{i} \leq d(\theta) \leq R / 2 \ll L$ we have following approximation

$$
-\frac{1}{\ln (1-d / L)}=\frac{L}{d}+O(1) .
$$

Here we will talk about the approximation for integration of $1 / d(\theta)$ in $B_{i}$. Remember that

$$
d(\theta)=\delta_{i}+r_{i}(1-\cos (\theta))+R\left(1-\sqrt{1-\left(r_{i} \sin (\theta) / R\right)^{2}}\right)
$$

where $\theta \in\left(-\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{i}\right)$ with $\alpha_{i}=O(R / L)$.
First from Taylor's expansion theorem, we can easily have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|r_{i}(1-\cos (\theta))-\frac{r_{i} \theta^{2}}{2}\right| \leq \frac{r_{i} \theta^{4}}{24} \tag{B.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also from Taylor expansion theorem, we can easily have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} x \leq 1-\sqrt{1-x} \leq \frac{1}{2} x+\frac{x^{2}}{8(1-\gamma)^{3 / 2}} \quad \text { for all } x \in[0, \gamma] \tag{B.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $0<\gamma<1$ is a positive constant.

Notice that we already proved (B.6). From the (B.11), we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\left(1-\sqrt{1-\left(r_{i} \sin (\theta) / R\right)^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{r_{i} \theta}{R}\right)^{2}\right| \\
& \leq\left|\left(1-\sqrt{1-\left(r_{i} \sin (\theta) / R\right)^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{r_{i} \sin \theta}{R}\right)^{2}\right|+\left|\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{r_{i} \sin \theta}{R}\right)^{2}-\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{r_{i} \theta}{R}\right)^{2}\right|  \tag{B.12}\\
& \leq C\left(\frac{r_{i} \sin (\theta)}{R}\right)^{4}+C\left(\frac{r_{i}}{R}\right)^{2} \theta^{4} \\
& \leq C\left(\frac{L \theta}{R}\right)^{4}
\end{align*}
$$

where $C$ is a constant which does not depend on $\delta_{i}$ or $R$.
Denota the approximation for $d(\theta)$ as

$$
\tilde{d}(\theta)=\delta_{i}+\frac{r_{i} L}{2 R} \theta^{2}=\delta_{i}+\frac{r_{i} \theta^{2}}{2}+\frac{R}{2}\left(\frac{r_{i} \theta}{R}\right)^{2}+\frac{r_{i} \delta_{i}}{2 R} \theta^{2}
$$

Put above bounds together, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& |d(\theta)-\tilde{d}(\theta)|=\left|d(\theta)-\left(\delta_{i}+\frac{r_{i} \theta^{2}}{2}+\frac{R}{2}\left(\frac{r_{i} \theta}{R}\right)^{2}+\frac{r_{i} \delta_{i}}{2 R} \theta^{2}\right)\right| \\
& \leq\left|r_{i}(1-\cos (\theta))-\frac{r_{i} \theta^{2}}{2}\right|+R\left|\left(1-\sqrt{1-\left(r_{i} \sin (\theta) / R\right)^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{r_{i} \theta}{R}\right)^{2}\right|+\left|\frac{r_{i} \delta_{i}}{2 R} \theta^{2}\right|  \tag{B.13}\\
& \leq \frac{r_{i} \theta^{4}}{24}+C\left(\frac{L \theta}{R}\right)^{4} R+C L \delta_{i} R^{-1} \theta^{2} \\
& \leq C L^{4} R^{-3} \theta^{4}+C L \delta_{i} R^{-1} \theta^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

Next we will prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\frac{1}{d(\theta)}-\frac{1}{\tilde{d}(\theta)}\right| \leq O\left(R^{-1}\right) \quad \text { for all } \theta \in\left(-\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{i}\right) \tag{B.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

We need to prove the above bound in different regions. We first divide the region
$\left(-\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{i}\right)$ into two regions

$$
|\theta| \leq \beta_{i} \text { and } \beta_{i} \leq|\theta| \leq \alpha_{i}
$$

where $\beta_{i}=\sqrt{2 R \delta_{i}} / L$. Actually, any $\beta_{i}=O\left(\sqrt{R \delta_{i}} / L\right)$ would be fine to get the bound (B.14).

When $|\theta| \leq \beta_{i}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& |d(\theta)-\tilde{d}(\theta)| \leq C R^{-3} \theta^{4}+C L \delta_{i} R^{-1} \theta^{2} \leq C R^{-1} \delta_{i}^{2}  \tag{B.15}\\
& d(\theta) \geq \delta_{i} \text { and } \tilde{d}(\theta) \geq \delta_{i}
\end{align*}
$$

hence we have

$$
\left|\frac{1}{d(\theta)}-\frac{1}{\tilde{d}(\theta)}\right|=\left|\frac{d(\theta)-\tilde{d}(\theta)}{d(\theta) \tilde{d}(\theta)}\right| \leq \frac{C R^{-1} \delta_{i}^{2}}{\delta_{i}^{2}}=O\left(R^{-1}\right)
$$

When $\beta_{i} \leq|\theta| \leq \alpha_{i}$, first we will easily have

$$
\tilde{d}(\theta)=\delta_{i}+\frac{r_{i} L}{2 R} \theta^{2} \geq \frac{r_{i} L}{2 R} \theta^{2}=C R^{-1} L^{2} \theta^{2}
$$

Using the formula (B.11), we have

$$
d(\theta) \geq R\left(1-\sqrt{1-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta / R\right)^{2}}\right) \geq \frac{r_{i}^{2}}{2 R}(\sin \theta)^{2} \geq \frac{r_{i}^{2}}{2 R}\left(\frac{2}{\pi} \theta\right)^{2} \geq C R^{-1} L^{2} \theta^{2}
$$

here we used the formula $\sin \theta \geq \frac{2}{\pi} \theta \quad \forall \theta \in[0, \pi / 2]$.
Hence in the region $\beta_{i} \leq|\theta| \leq \alpha_{i}$, we also have

$$
\left|\frac{1}{d(\theta)}-\frac{1}{\tilde{d}(\theta)}\right|=\left|\frac{d(\theta)-\tilde{d}(\theta)}{d(\theta) \tilde{d}(\theta)}\right| \leq \frac{C R^{-3} L^{4} \theta^{4}+C L \delta_{i} R^{-1} \theta^{2}}{\left(C R^{-1} L^{2} \theta^{2}\right)^{2}} \leq O\left(R^{-1}\right)
$$

In the summary, we proved (B.14).
Notice that $\alpha_{i}=O(R / L)$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{L d \theta}{d(\theta)} & =\int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{L d \theta}{\tilde{d}(\theta)}+O(1)=\int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{L d \theta}{\delta_{i}+\frac{L r_{i}}{2 R} \theta^{2}}+O(1) \\
& =2 \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \arctan \sqrt{\frac{L r_{i}}{2 R \delta_{i}}} \alpha_{i}+O(1) \\
& =2 \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}}\left(\frac{\pi}{2}-\frac{\sqrt{2 R \delta_{i}}}{\sqrt{L r_{i} \alpha_{i}}}\right)+O(1)  \tag{B.16}\\
& =\sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \pi+O(1)
\end{align*}
$$

Notice that

$$
\sqrt{\frac{L r_{i}}{2 R \delta_{i}}} \alpha_{i}=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta_{i}}}\right) \gg 1
$$

and we used the following approximation above

$$
\arctan (x)=\frac{\pi}{2}-\frac{1}{x}+O\left(x^{-3}\right), \quad \text { as } x \rightarrow \infty
$$

## B. 4 The approximation for $G_{i}(\theta)$

In order to approximate $G_{i}(\theta)$ in (4.40), we need to approximate the following three integrals one by one

$$
\begin{align*}
G_{i 1}^{k}(\theta) & :=\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s}\left(-2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta}\right)\right)^{2} \\
G_{i 2}^{k}(\theta) & :=\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s} \frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}}\right)^{2}  \tag{B.17}\\
G_{i 3}(\theta) & :=\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s} \frac{\partial^{2} w(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}}\right)^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

In this situation, we also denote $p(\theta)=(1-d(\theta) / L)^{k}$ for simplicity. Then from (4.9)

$$
\begin{align*}
w_{k}(r, \theta) & =\frac{(r / L)^{k}-p^{2}(r / L)^{-k}}{1-p^{2}}=\frac{(r / L)^{k}-(r / L)^{-k}}{1-p^{2}}+(r / L)^{-k} \\
\frac{\partial w_{k}(r, \theta)}{\partial \theta} & =\left[(r / L)^{k}-(r / L)^{-k}\right]\left(\frac{-2 k p^{2} d^{\prime}}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}(L-d)}\right)  \tag{B.18}\\
\frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}(r, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}} & =k\left[(r / L)^{k}-(r / L)^{-k}\right]\left(\frac{p^{2}\left((4 k+2) p^{2}+4 k-2\right) d^{\prime 2}}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{3}(L-d)^{2}}+\frac{-2 p^{2} d^{\prime \prime}}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}(L-d)}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
w(r, \theta) & =\frac{1}{\ln (1-d / L)} \ln \frac{r}{L} \\
\frac{\partial w(r, \theta)}{\partial \theta} & =\frac{d^{\prime}}{(L-d)(\ln (1-d / L))^{2}} \ln \left(\frac{r}{L}\right)  \tag{B.19}\\
\frac{\partial^{2} w(r, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}} & =\left(\frac{2 d^{\prime 2}}{(L-d)^{2}(\ln (1-d / L))^{3}}+\frac{d^{\prime 2}+(L-d) d^{\prime \prime}}{(L-d)^{2}(\ln (1-d / L))^{2}}\right) \ln \left(\frac{r}{L}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

We will use $C$ to denote some general constant which will change in different cases, but doesn't depend on $k, R$ or $\delta$ in the following approximation.

1. Because $\delta \leq d(\theta) \leq R / 2$, we have

$$
(1-d / L)^{2 k-1} \leq C p^{2} \text { and }(1-d / L)^{2 k-2} \leq C p^{2}
$$

$\left(2-(r / L)^{k}-(r / L)^{-k}\right)^{2}$ is monotonic decreasing on $r$ because its derivative is negative when $r \in(L-d, L)$. Hence we have

$$
\left(2-(r / L)^{k}-(r / L)^{-k}\right)^{2} \leq\left(2-(1-d / L)^{k}-(1-d / L)^{-k}\right)^{2}=p^{-2}(1-p)^{4}, \quad \forall r \in(L-d, L)
$$

also

$$
\frac{1}{1-p^{2}}=\frac{1}{(1-p)(1+p)} \leq \frac{1}{1-p}
$$

Then we have

$$
\begin{align*}
G_{i 1}^{k}(\theta) & =\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s}\left(-2 k \frac{\partial w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta}\right)\right)^{2} \\
& \leq C\left(\frac{k p^{2} d^{\prime}}{(L-d)(1-p)^{2}}\right)^{2} \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r / L}^{1} \frac{k d t}{t}\left(t^{k}-t^{-k}\right)\right)^{2} \\
& =C\left(\frac{k p^{2} d^{\prime}}{(L-d)(1-p)^{2}}\right)^{2} \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(2-(r / L)^{k}-(r / L)^{-k}\right)^{2}  \tag{B.20}\\
& \leq C\left(\frac{k d^{\prime} p^{2}}{(L-d)(1-p)^{2}}\right)^{2} \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r} p^{-2}(1-p)^{4} \\
& =C\left(d^{\prime} / L\right)^{2} k^{2} p^{2}[-\ln (1-d / L)]
\end{align*}
$$

where we changed parameter $t=s / L$ on the second line.
Here $k^{2} p^{2}=k^{2}(1-d / L)^{2 k}$ will get it's maximal value when $k=-1 / \ln (1-d / L)$, which means

$$
k^{2} p^{2} \leq \frac{1}{[-\ln (1-d / L)]^{2}} e^{-2}
$$

Then we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{i 1}(\theta) \leq C \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{L^{2}[-\ln (1-d / L)]} \leq C \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{L d} \leq C \frac{L}{R} \tag{B.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

because $d^{\prime 2} / d=O\left(L^{2} R^{-1}\right)$.
2. Similarly, by integration over $s$ we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
G_{i 2}^{k}(\theta) & =\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s} \frac{\partial^{2} w_{k}(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}}\right)^{2} \\
& \leq C\left(\frac{d^{\prime 2} p^{2}\left[(4 k+2) p^{2}+(4 k-2)\right]}{(L-d)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{3}}\right)^{2}[-\ln (1-d / L)] p^{-2}(1-p)^{4}  \tag{B.22}\\
& +C\left(\frac{-2 d^{\prime \prime} p^{2}}{(L-d)\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}}\right)^{2}[-\ln (1-d / L)] p^{-2}(1-p)^{4}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $(4 k+2) p^{2}+(4 k-2) \leq(4 k+2)+(4 k-2)=8 k$ and $-\ln (1-d / L)=\frac{d}{L}(1+o(1))$ Also from the approximation (B.9), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
G_{i 2}^{k}(\theta) & \leq C \frac{d^{4}}{(L-d)^{4}} \frac{k^{2} p^{2}}{(1-p)^{2}}[-\ln (1-d / L)]+C\left(\frac{d^{\prime \prime}}{L}\right)^{2} p^{2}[-\ln (1-d / L)]  \tag{B.23}\\
& \leq C \frac{d^{4}}{(L-d)^{4}} \frac{k^{2} p^{2}}{(1-p)^{2}} \frac{d}{L}+C\left(\frac{L}{R}\right)^{2} \frac{d}{L}
\end{align*}
$$

From the Proposition B.1.1, we have

$$
\frac{k^{2} p^{2}}{(1-p)^{2}}=\left(\frac{k(1-d / L)^{k}}{1-(1-d / L)^{k}}\right)^{2} \leq\left(\frac{(1-d / L)}{1-(1-d / L)}\right)^{2} \leq C\left(\frac{L}{d}\right)^{2}
$$

Since $(L-d)^{4}=L^{4}(1+o(1))$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{i 2}^{k}(\theta) \leq C \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{L^{2}} \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{L d}+C \frac{L}{R} \leq C \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{L d}+C \frac{L}{R} \leq C \frac{L}{R} \tag{B.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

because $d^{\prime} / L=O(1)$ and $d^{2} / d=O\left(L^{2} R^{-1}\right)$ from (B.7) and (B.8).
3. For the last integration,

$$
\begin{aligned}
G_{i 3}(\theta) & =\int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r}^{L} \frac{d s}{s} \frac{\partial^{2} w(s, \theta)}{\partial \theta^{2}}\right)^{2} \\
& =\left(\frac{2 d^{\prime 2}}{(L-d)^{2}[\ln (1-d / L)]^{3}}+\frac{d^{\prime 2}+d^{\prime \prime}(L-d)}{(L-d)^{2}[\ln (1-d / L)]^{2}}\right)^{2} \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} \frac{d r}{r}\left(\int_{r / L}^{1} \frac{\ln t d t}{t}()^{3}\right. \\
& =\left(\frac{[2+\ln (1-d / L)] d^{\prime 2}}{[\ln (1-d / L)]^{3}(L-d)^{2}}+\frac{d^{\prime \prime}}{(L-d)[\ln (1-d / L)]^{2}}\right)^{2} \frac{-(\ln (1-d / L))^{5}}{20}
\end{aligned}
$$

Because $2+\ln (1-d / L)=2(1+o(1))$ and $(L-d)=L(1+o(1))$, by Cauchy-Schwardz inequality we have

$$
\begin{align*}
G_{i 3}(\theta) & \leq 2\left(\frac{[2+\ln (1-d / L)]^{2} d^{\prime 4}}{20[-\ln (1-d / L)](L-d)^{4}}+\frac{d^{\prime \prime 2}[-\ln (1-d / L)]}{20(L-d)^{2}}\right) \\
& \leq C \frac{d^{\prime 4}}{-\ln (1-d / L) L^{4}}+C \frac{d^{\prime \prime 2}}{L^{2}}[-\ln (1-d / L)]  \tag{B.26}\\
& \leq C \frac{d^{4}}{L^{3} d}+C\left(\frac{L}{R}\right)^{2} \frac{d}{L} \leq C \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{L d}+C\left(\frac{L}{R}\right)^{2} \frac{R}{L} \\
& \leq C \frac{L}{R}
\end{align*}
$$

In conclusion, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} G_{i}(\theta) d \theta=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}\left(G_{i 1}^{k}(\theta)+G_{i 2}^{k}(\theta)+G_{i 3}(\theta)\right) d \theta \leq C \frac{L \alpha_{i}}{R}=O(1) \tag{B.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

because $\alpha_{i}=O(R / L)$.

## B. 5 The approximation for $a_{i}, b_{i}, c_{i}$

In this section, we will approximate $a_{i}, b_{i}$ and $c_{i}$ separately.

## Approximation for $a_{i}$

First let's look at $a_{i}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
a_{i} & =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} d \theta \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} r d r\left(\left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial r}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial \theta}\right)^{2}\right) \\
& =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}\left(\frac{1}{-\ln (1-d / L)}+\frac{d^{\prime 2}}{3(L-d)^{2}(-\ln (1-d / L))}\right) d \theta \tag{B.28}
\end{align*}
$$

We can bound the second integration like following

$$
\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{3(L-d)^{2}(-\ln (1-d / L))} d \theta\right| \leq C\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{L d} d \theta\right| \leq C\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{L}{R} d \theta\right|=O(1)
$$

Also notice that

$$
\frac{1}{-\ln (1-d / L)}=\frac{L}{d}+O(1)
$$

In this approximation, we requires that $R \ll L$.
Hence from (B.16), we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
a_{i} & =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{d \theta}{-\ln (1-d(\theta) / L)}+O(1)=\int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{L d t}{d\left(\theta_{i}+t\right)}+O(1)  \tag{B.29}\\
& =\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}}+O(1)
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
d\left(\theta_{i}+t\right)=L-r_{i} \cos t-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin t\right)^{2}}=\delta_{i}+r_{i}(1-\cos t)+\left(R-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin t\right)^{2}}\right)
$$

for $t \in\left(-\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{i}\right)$. Here we changed parameter $\theta=\theta_{i}+t$.

## Approximation for $b_{i}$

For $b_{i}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
b_{i} & =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} d \theta \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} r d r\left\{\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \cos k \theta\right) \frac{\partial w}{\partial r}+\frac{1}{r^{2}}\left(-k w_{k} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \cos k \theta\right) \frac{\partial w}{\partial \theta}\right\} \\
& =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{\cos k \theta}{\ln (1-d / L)} d \theta+\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{k d^{\prime} \sin k \theta}{(L-d)} \frac{1-p^{2}+2 p \ln p}{(\ln p)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)} d \theta  \tag{B.30}\\
& -\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{2 d^{\prime 2} \cos k \theta}{(L-d)^{2} \ln (1-d / L)} \frac{p\left[1-p^{2}+\left(1+p^{2}\right) \ln p\right]}{\ln p\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} d \theta
\end{align*}
$$

where $p(\theta)=(1-d(\theta) / L)^{k}$.
We can first show that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& F_{1}(p)=\frac{1-p^{2}+2 p \ln p}{(\ln p)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)} \\
& F_{2}(p)=\frac{p\left[1-p^{2}+\left(1+p^{2}\right) \ln p\right]}{\ln p\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \\
& F_{3}(p)=\frac{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}+\left(1-p^{2}\right) p \ln p-\left(1+p^{2}\right) p(\ln p)^{2}}{(\ln p)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

are bounded for any $p \in(0,1)$. This is easy to see because the functions of $p$ above are bounded when $p \rightarrow 0$ or $p \rightarrow 1$.

Also from B.3, we have

$$
\frac{d^{\prime}}{L-d}=O(1), \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{d}=O\left(L^{2} R^{-1}\right) \text { and } d^{\prime \prime}=O\left(L^{2} R^{-1}\right)
$$

From integration by parts and $\alpha_{i}=O(R / L)$, we will have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{k d^{\prime} \sin k \theta}{(L-d)} \frac{1-p^{2}+2 p \ln p}{(\ln p)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)} d \theta\right|=\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{d^{\prime}}{(L-d)} \frac{1-p^{2}+2 p \ln p}{(\ln p)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)} d(\cos k \theta)\right| \\
& =O(1)+\left\lvert\, \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{\left.\cos k \theta d\left\{\frac{d^{\prime}}{(L-d)} \frac{1-p^{2}+2 p \ln p}{(\ln p)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)}\right\} \right\rvert\,}{\leq O(1)+\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{\left(d^{\prime \prime}(L-d)+d^{\prime 2}\right) \cos k \theta}{(L-d)^{2}} \frac{1-p^{2}+2 p \ln p}{(\ln p)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)} d \theta\right|}\right. \\
& +\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{2 d^{\prime 2} \cos k \theta}{(L-d)^{2} \ln (1-d / L)} \frac{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}+\left(1-p^{2}\right) p \ln p-\left(1+p^{2}\right) p(\ln p)^{2}}{(\ln p)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} d \theta\right| \\
& \leq O(1)+C\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{d^{\prime \prime}(L-d)+d^{\prime 2}}{(L-d)^{2}} d \theta\right|+C\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{2 d^{\prime 2}}{(L-d)^{2} \ln (1-d / L)}\right| \\
& \leq O(1)+O\left(L R^{-1}\right) \alpha_{i}+O\left(L R^{-1}\right) \alpha_{i} \\
& =O(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

We also have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{2 d^{\prime 2} \cos k \theta}{(L-d)^{2} \ln (1-d / L)} \frac{p\left[1-p^{2}+\left(1+p^{2}\right) \ln p\right]}{\ln p\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} d \theta\right| \\
& \leq C\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{L d} d \theta\right| \leq O\left(L R^{-1}\right) \alpha_{i}=O(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

So we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
b_{i}=\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{\cos k \theta}{\ln (1-d(\theta) / L)} d \theta+O(1) \tag{B.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also from the approximation (B.16), we will have

$$
\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{\cos k \theta}{\ln (1-d(\theta) / L)} d \theta=-\int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{L \cos k\left(\theta_{i}+t\right)}{\delta_{i}+\frac{L r_{i} t^{2}}{2 R}} d t+O(1)
$$

What we need to approximate is

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{L \cos k\left(\theta_{i}+t\right)}{\delta_{i}+\frac{L r_{i} t^{2}}{2 R}} d t=\Re\left\{L \int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{e^{i k\left(\theta_{i}+t\right)}}{\delta_{i}+\frac{r_{i} t^{2}}{2 R}} d t\right\}  \tag{B.32}\\
& =\Re\left\{L e^{i k \theta_{i}} \int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{e^{i k t}}{\delta_{i}+\frac{\left.L r_{i}\right)^{2}}{2 R}} d t\right\}=\Re\left\{\sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} e^{i k \theta_{i}} \int_{-S_{i}}^{S_{i}} \frac{e^{i k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)} x}}{1+x^{2}} d x\right\}
\end{align*}
$$

Here we changed parameter and

$$
S_{i}=\frac{\alpha_{i}}{\sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)}}=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta_{i}}}\right) \gg 1
$$

From the residue formula, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{-S_{i}}^{S_{i}} \frac{e^{i k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)} x}}{1+x^{2}} d x+\int_{C_{S_{i}}} \frac{e^{i k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)} x}}{1+x^{2}} d x=\pi e^{-k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)}} \tag{B.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $C_{S_{i}}=\left\{S_{i} e^{i \theta}, 0 \leq \theta \leq \pi\right\}$ is the circle with radius $S_{i}$ in the upper half complex plane. And

$$
\left|\int_{C_{S_{i}}} \frac{e^{i k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)} x}}{1+x^{2}} d x\right| \leq\left|\int_{C_{S_{i}}} \frac{1}{1+S_{i}^{2} e^{2 i \theta}} d x\right| \leq \frac{\pi S_{i}}{S_{i}^{2}-1}=O\left(S_{i}^{-1}\right)=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta_{i}}{R}}\right)
$$

Hence we have

$$
\int_{-S_{i}}^{S_{i}} \frac{e^{i k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)} x}}{1+x^{2}} d x=\pi e^{-k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)}}+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta_{i}}{R}}\right) .
$$

In the summary

$$
\begin{align*}
b_{i} & =-\Re\left\{\sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} e^{i k \theta_{i}} \int_{-S_{i}}^{S_{i}} \frac{e^{i k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)} x}}{1+x^{2}} d x\right\}+O(1) \\
& =-\Re\left\{\sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} e^{i k \theta_{i}}\left(\pi e^{-k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)}}+O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta_{i}}{R}}\right)\right)\right\}+O(1)  \tag{B.34}\\
& =-\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \frac{\cos k \theta_{i}}{e^{k \sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)}}}+O(1)
\end{align*}
$$

## Approximation for $c_{i}$

At last, let's look at $c_{i}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
c_{i} & =-k \alpha_{i}+\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} d \theta \int_{L-d(\theta)}^{L} r\left(\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial r} \cos k \theta\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{r}\left(-k w_{k} \sin k \theta+\frac{\partial w_{k}}{\partial \theta} \cos k \theta\right)^{2} d r \\
& =-k \alpha_{i}+\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}\left[\frac{k}{2} \frac{1+p^{2}}{1-p^{2}}\right] d \theta-\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}\left[\frac{2 k^{2} p^{2} \ln (1-d / L)}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \cos 2 k \theta\right] d \theta \\
& +\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{2 k d^{\prime} p}{(L-d)} \frac{p\left[1-p^{2}+\left(1+p^{2}\right) \ln p\right]}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{3}} \sin 2 k \theta d \theta  \tag{B.35}\\
& +\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{2 k^{2} d^{\prime 2} p^{2} \ln (1-d / L)}{(L-d)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \frac{1-p^{4}+4 p^{2} \ln p}{\ln p\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \cos ^{2} k \theta d \theta
\end{align*}
$$

Like before we can first show that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& F_{1}(p)=\frac{p\left[1-p^{2}+\left(1+p^{2}\right) \ln p\right]}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{3}} \\
& F_{2}(p)=\frac{1-p^{4}+4 p^{2} \ln p}{\ln p\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

are both bounded for any $p \in(0,1)$.

Then we will have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{2 k d^{\prime} p}{(L-d)} \frac{p\left[1-p^{2}+\left(1+p^{2}\right) \ln p\right]}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{3}} \sin 2 k \theta d \theta\right| \\
& \leq C\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} 2 k d^{\prime}(L-d)^{k-1} d \theta\right| \leq C\left|\int_{L-R / 2}^{L-\delta_{i}} k s^{k-1} d s\right| \\
& \leq C\left|(L-R / 2)^{k}-\left(L-\delta_{i}\right)^{k}\right|=O(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

Here we changed parameter $s=L-d(\theta)$.
Like the proof in appendix B.4, we can prove

$$
\left|\frac{2 k^{2} d^{2} p^{2} \ln (1-d / L)}{(L-d)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}}\right| \leq C \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{L d}
$$

which will give us

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{2 k^{2} d^{\prime 2} p^{2} \ln (1-d / L)}{(L-d)^{2}\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \frac{1-p^{4}+4 p^{2} \ln p}{\ln p\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \cos ^{2} k \theta d \theta\right| \\
& \leq C\left|\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{d^{\prime 2}}{d} d \theta\right|=O(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

So we have

$$
\begin{align*}
c_{i}= & -k \alpha_{i}+\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{k}{2} \frac{1+p^{2}}{1-p^{2}} d \theta-\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{2 k^{2} p^{2} \ln (1-d / L)}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \cos 2 k \theta d \theta+O(1) \\
& =\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}}\left(\frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}}-\frac{2 k p^{2} \ln p}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \cos 2 k \theta\right) d \theta+O(1) \tag{B.36}
\end{align*}
$$

Later in this section, we will prove the following results as two propositions.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}}=\frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(e^{-2 k \delta_{i} / L}\right)+O(1), \\
& \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{-2 k p^{2} \ln p}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \cos 2 k \theta d \theta=\frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 \delta_{i} R}{r_{i} L}}\right] \cos 2 k \theta_{i}+O(1) \quad(\mathrm{B}  \tag{B.37}\\
& =\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 \delta_{i} R}{r_{i} L}}\right]\left(\cos k \theta_{i}\right)^{2}-\frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 \delta_{i} R}{r_{i} L}}\right]+O(1) .
\end{align*}
$$

In the summary, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
c_{i} & =\pi \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 \delta_{i} R}{r_{i} L}}\right]\left(\cos k \theta_{i}\right)^{2} \\
& +\frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}}\left(\sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-2 k \frac{\delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)-\exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 \delta_{i} R}{r_{i} L}}\right]\right)+O(1) . \tag{B.38}
\end{align*}
$$

Now we are going to estimate two integrals in (B.37). We state them as two propositions here and we will prove them separately.

Proposition B.5.1. The first integral

$$
\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}} d \theta=\frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(\exp \left[-2 k \frac{\delta_{i}}{L}\right]\right)+O(1)
$$

where $p=(1-d(\theta) / L)^{k}$.
Proof. Here is the proof for this proposition, it has several steps.

1. First notice that

$$
p=(1-d(\theta) / L)^{k}, \quad \theta \in\left(\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}, \theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}\right)
$$

where

$$
d\left(\theta_{i}+\theta\right)=L-r_{i} \cos \theta-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}=\delta_{i}+r_{i}(1-\cos \theta)+\left(R-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin \theta\right)^{2}}\right)
$$

We can change parameter $\theta=\theta_{i}+t$ to get

$$
\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}} d \theta=\int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}} d t
$$

where

$$
p^{2}=(1-d(t) / L)^{2 k}=e^{2 k \ln (1-d(t) / L)}, \quad t \in\left(-\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{i}\right)
$$

with
$d(t)=L-r_{i} \cos t-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin t\right)^{2}}=\delta_{i}+r_{i}(1-\cos t)+\left(R-\sqrt{R^{2}-\left(r_{i} \sin t\right)^{2}}\right)$

Define

$$
\tilde{d}(t)=\delta_{i}+\frac{L r_{i}}{2 R} t^{2}
$$

which is an approximation for $d(t)$. We are going to replace $d(t)$ in the integral by $\tilde{d}(t)$.
2. Then let's look at the following function

$$
F(k, x)=\frac{k e^{-2 k x}}{1-e^{-2 k x}}=\frac{k}{e^{2 k x}-1} .
$$

For fixed $k$,

$$
\left|\frac{\partial F(k, x)}{\partial x}\right|=\left|\frac{-2 k e^{2 k x}}{\left(e^{2 k x}-1\right)^{2}}\right| \leq \frac{2 e^{2 x}}{\left(e^{2 x}-1\right)^{2}} \leq \frac{C}{x^{2}}, \quad|x| \ll 1 .
$$

This is because for fixed $x$,

$$
\left|\frac{-2 k e^{2 k x}}{\left(e^{2 k x}-1\right)^{2}}\right|
$$

is a decrease function of $k$.
So we have the following approximation

$$
\frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}}=\frac{k}{e^{-2 k \ln (1-d(t) / L)}-1}=\frac{k}{e^{2 k \tilde{d}(t) / L}-1}+\frac{\partial F}{\partial x}(k, \xi)(-\ln (1-d(t) / L)-\tilde{d}(t) / L)
$$

where $\xi \approx \tilde{d}(t) / L$. From the analysis above and the approximation in Section B.3, we have

$$
\left|\frac{\partial F}{\partial x}(k, \xi)(-\ln (1-d(t) / L)-\tilde{d}(t) / L)\right| \leq C\left|\frac{d(t) / L-\tilde{d}(t) / L}{\xi^{2}}\right| \leq O(L / R)
$$

which means

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}} d t & =\int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{k d t}{e^{2 k \tilde{d}(t) / L}-1}+O(1) \\
& =\sqrt{\frac{2 R \delta_{i}}{L r_{i}}} \int_{-S_{i}}^{S_{i}} \frac{k d x}{e^{2 k \delta_{i} / L\left(1+x^{2}\right)-1}}+O(1)  \tag{B.39}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \int_{-S_{i}}^{S_{i}} \frac{2 k \delta_{i} / L d x}{e^{2 k \delta_{i} / L\left(1+x^{2}\right)-1}}+O(1)
\end{align*}
$$

where we changed parameter $t=\sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)} x$ and

$$
S_{i}=\frac{\alpha_{i}}{\sqrt{2 R \delta_{i} /\left(L r_{i}\right)}}=O\left(\sqrt{R / \delta_{i}}\right) \gg 1
$$

3. Denote $\lambda=2 k \delta_{i} / L$ here, so $\lambda$ changes from $\delta_{i} / L$ to infinity as $k$ increase from 1 to $\infty$. It is also easy to see that $\lambda /\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)}-1\right)$ is a decreasing function of $\lambda$, hence

$$
\frac{\lambda}{e^{\left.\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)\right)}-1} \leq \lim _{\lambda \rightarrow 0} \frac{\lambda}{e^{\left.\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)\right)}-1}=\frac{1}{1+x^{2}}
$$

So we have

$$
\int_{|x|>S_{i}} \frac{\lambda}{e^{\left.\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)\right)}-1} \leq \int_{|x|>S_{i}} \frac{1}{1+x^{2}}=O\left(1 / S_{i}\right)=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{\delta_{i}}{R}}\right)
$$

In the summary we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{k p^{2}}{1-p^{2}} d t & \left.=\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \int_{-S_{i}}^{S_{i}} \frac{\lambda d x}{e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)}-1}+O(1)\right]=\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda d x}{e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)}-1}+O(1) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \sqrt{\lambda} \int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{y^{-1 / 2} d y}{e^{y} / e^{-\lambda}-1}+O(1)=\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \sqrt{\lambda \pi} L i_{1 / 2}\left(e^{-\lambda}\right)  \tag{B.40}\\
& =\frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \sqrt{\frac{2 k \delta_{i}}{L \pi}} L i_{1 / 2}\left(e^{-2 k \delta_{i} / L}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

by considering the definition

$$
L i_{s}(z):=\frac{1}{\Gamma(s)} \int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^{t} / z-1} d t
$$

and the fact that $\Gamma(1 / 2)=\sqrt{\pi}$.

Proposition B.5.2. The second integral

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{-2 k p^{2} \ln p}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \cos 2 k \theta d \theta=\frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}} \exp \left[-2 k \sqrt{\frac{2 \delta_{i} R}{r_{i} L}}\right] \cos 2 k \theta_{i}+O(1) \tag{B.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $p=(1-d(\theta) / L)^{k}$.

Proof. The proof steps will be very similar to the proof in Proposition B.5.1.

1. The first step is still to change parameter $\theta=\theta_{i}+t$, and use the formula

$$
\cos 2 k\left(\theta_{i}+t\right)=\cos 2 k \theta_{i} \cos 2 k t-\sin 2 k \theta_{i} \sin 2 k t .
$$

Notice that $\sin 2 k t$ is an odd function and the other terms in the integration are even functions. Which means

$$
\int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{-2 k p^{2} \ln p}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \cos 2 k \theta d \theta=\cos 2 k \theta_{i} \int_{-\alpha_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}} \frac{-2 k^{2}(1-d(t) / L)^{2 k} \ln (1-d(t) / L)}{\left(1-(1-d(t) / L)^{2 k}\right)^{2}} \cos 2 k t d t
$$

2. By using the similar method in the proof for Proposition B.5.1, we first use $\tilde{d}(t)$ to approximate $d(t)$ and then change the parameter. We will end up with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\theta_{i}-\alpha_{i}}^{\theta_{i}+\alpha_{i}} \frac{-2 k p^{2} \ln p}{\left(1-p^{2}\right)^{2}} \cos 2 k \theta d \theta \\
& =\frac{1}{2} h_{i} \cos 2 k \theta_{i} \int_{-S_{i}}^{S_{i}} \frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+x^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} \cos \left(\lambda h_{i} x\right) d x+O(1) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} h_{i} \cos 2 k \theta_{i} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+x^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} \cos \left(\lambda h_{i} x\right) d x+O(1) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} h_{i} \cos 2 k \theta_{i} \Re\left\{\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} e^{i \lambda h_{i} z} d z\right\}+O(1) .
\end{aligned}
$$

where $h_{i}=\sqrt{\frac{2 L R}{r_{i} \delta_{i}}}=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta_{i}}}\right) . S_{i}$ and $\lambda$ has the exactly same definition as in Proposition B.5.1. Remember that $\lambda=2 k \delta_{i} / L$.
3. In order to approximate the integral

$$
\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} e^{i \lambda h_{i} z} d z
$$

with $\lambda>0$. We consider the following three contours

$$
\begin{aligned}
& C_{1}=\{x+i y: y=0, \quad-\infty<x<\infty\} \\
& C_{2}=\{x+i y: 2 \lambda x y=\pi, \quad 0<y<\infty\} \\
& C_{3}=\{x+i y: 2 \lambda x y=-\pi, \quad 0<y<\infty\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Actually $C_{1}$ is the real axis, $C_{2}$ and $C_{3}$ are symmetric along the image axis.
$C_{1} \cup C_{2} \cup\left(-C_{3}\right)$ is a closed contour with counter clockwise direction. Assume the domain between this contour is $D$. Then the function

$$
\frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} e^{i \lambda h_{i} z}
$$

only has one singular point $z=i$ in $D$, because $0 \leq \Im\left(\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)\right) \leq \pi$ in $D$.
From the residue theorem, we have

$$
\int_{C_{1} \cup C_{2} \cup\left(-C_{3}\right)} \frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} e^{i \lambda h_{i} z} d z=\frac{\pi}{2} e^{-\lambda h_{i}} .
$$

Because

$$
\int_{C_{1}} \frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} e^{i \lambda h_{i} z} d z=\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} e^{i \lambda h_{i} z} d z
$$

is the integral we want to approximate. Considering the symmetric of $C_{2}$ and $C_{3}$, it is enough to prove

$$
\left|\int_{C_{2}} \frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} e^{i \lambda h_{i} z} d z\right|=O(1)
$$

4. On the contour $C_{2}, 2 \lambda x y=\pi$, we have

$$
\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)=\lambda\left(1+x^{2}-y^{2}\right)+i \pi
$$

hence

$$
e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}=e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}-y^{2}\right)+i \pi}=-e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}-y^{2}\right)}
$$

Also

$$
\left|e^{i \lambda h_{i} z}\right|=\left|e^{i \lambda h_{i} x} e^{-\lambda h_{i} y}\right|=e^{-\lambda h_{i} y}
$$

And we have

$$
|d z|=|d x+i d y|=\sqrt{1+x^{\prime}(y)^{2}} d y=\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{\pi}{2 \lambda}\right)^{2} \frac{1}{y^{4}}} d y=\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{2 \lambda}{\pi}\right)^{2} x^{4}} d y
$$

So for large $x$, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\frac{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} d z\right| \leq\left|\frac{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}-y^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}-y^{2}\right)}+1\right)^{2}} d z\right| \leq\left|\frac{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}{e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}-y^{2}\right)}+1} d z\right|  \tag{B.42}\\
& \leq C\left|\frac{\lambda x^{2} \lambda x^{2}}{e^{\lambda x^{2}}} d y\right| \leq C d y
\end{align*}
$$

And for large $y$, we will have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\frac{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} d z\right| \leq\left|\frac{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}-y^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+x^{2}-y^{2}\right)}+1\right)^{2}} d z\right| \leq C\left|\frac{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}{e^{\lambda y^{2}}} d z\right|  \tag{B.43}\\
& \leq C\left|\frac{\lambda y^{2}}{e^{\lambda y^{2}}} d y\right| \leq C d y
\end{align*}
$$

Hence we will have

$$
\left|\frac{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} d z\right| \leq C d y
$$

for any $x, y>0$ such that $2 \lambda x y=\pi$. Which will give us

$$
\left|\int_{C_{2}} \frac{\lambda^{2}\left(1+z^{2}\right) e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}}{\left(e^{\lambda\left(1+z^{2}\right)}-1\right)^{2}} e^{i \lambda h_{i} z} d z\right| \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} C \lambda e^{-\lambda h_{i} y} d y=\frac{C}{h_{i}} \ll O(1)
$$

because

$$
h_{i}=O\left(\sqrt{\frac{R}{\delta_{i}}}\right) \gg 1
$$

In the summary we proved (B.41) for any $k$.

## Bibliography

[1] P.C.N. ALBERTO. On an inverse boundary value problem. Comp. Appl. Math, 25(2-3), 2006.
[2] E.S. Bao, Y.Y. Li, and B. Yin. Gradient estimates for the perfect conductivity problem. Archive for rational mechanics and analysis, 193(1):195-226, 2009.
[3] L. Berlyand, Y. Gorb, and A. Novikov. Fictitious fluid approach and anomalous blow-up of the dissipation rate in a two-dimensional model of concentrated suspensions. Archive for rational mechanics and analysis, 193(3):585-622, 2009.
[4] L. Berlyand and A. Kolpakov. Network approximation in the limit of small interparticle distance of the effective properties of a high-contrast random dispersed composite. Archive for rational mechanics and analysis, 159(3):179-227, 2001.
[5] L. Berlyand and A. Novikov. Error of the network approximation for densely packed composites with irregular geometry. SIAM journal on mathematical analysis, 34(2):385-408, 2002.
[6] L. Borcea. Asymptotic analysis of quasi-static transport in high contrast conductive media. SIAM Journal on Applied Mathematics, pages 597-635, 1998.
[7] L. Borcea, J.G. Berryman, and G.C. Papanicolaou. Matching pursuit for imaging high-contrast conductivity. Inverse Problems, 15:811, 1999.
[8] L. Borcea and G.C. Papanicolaou. Network approximation for transport properties of high contrast materials. SIAM Journal on Applied Mathematics, pages 501-539, 1998.
[9] Liliana Borcea, Vladimir Druskin, and AV Mamonov. Circular resistor networks for electrical impedance tomography with partial boundary measurements. Inverse Problems, 26(4):045010, 2010.
[10] Liliana Borcea, Vladimir Druskin, and Fernando Guevara Vasquez. Electrical impedance tomography with resistor networks. Inverse Problems, 24(3):035013, 2008.
[11] Liliana Borcea, Vladimir Druskin, Fernando Guevara Vasquez, and Alexander V Mamonov. Resistor network approaches to electrical impedance tomography. Technical report, 2011.
[12] V.M. Calo, Y. Efendiev, and J. Galvis. Asymptotic expansions for high-contrast elliptic equations.
[13] Tony F Chan and Tarek P Mathew. Domain decomposition algorithms. Cambridge Univ Press, 1994.
[14] E. Curtis, E. Mooers, and J. Morrow. Finding the conductors in circular networks from boundary measurements. Modélisation mathématique et analyse numérique, 28(7):781-814, 1994.
[15] E.B. Curtis, D. Ingerman, and J.A. Morrow. Circular planar graphs and resistor networks. Linear algebra and its applications, 283(1):115-150, 1998.
[16] E.B. Curtis and J.A. Morrow. The dirichlet to neumann map for a resistor network. SIAM Journal on Applied Mathematics, 51(4):1011-1029, 1991.
[17] E.B. Curtis and J.A. Morrow. Inverse problems for electrical networks, volume 13. World Scientific Publishing Company Incorporated, 2000.
[18] I. Ekeland and R. Temam. Convex analysis and variational problems. 1976.
[19] H. Federer. Geometric Measure Theory.-Reprint of the 1969 Edition. Springer, 1996.
[20] J.B. Keller. Conductivity of a medium containing a dense array of perfectly conducting spheres or cylinders or nonconducting cylinders. Journal of Applied Physics, 34(4):991-993, 1963.
[21] Sergei Mikhailovich Kozlov. Geometric aspects of averaging. Russian Mathematical Surveys, 44(2):91-144, 1989.
[22] A. Novikov. A discrete network approximation for effective conductivity of nonohmic high-contrast composites. Communications in Mathematical Sciences, 7(3):719-740, 2009.
[23] L. Simon. Lectures on geometric measure theory. Centre for Mathematical Analysis, Australian National University, 1984.
[24] J. Sylvester and G. Uhlmann. The dirichlet to neumann map and applications. In Proceedings of the Conference Inverse problems in partial differential equations (Arcata, 1989), SIAM, Philadelphia, pages 101-139, 1990.
[25] Andrea Toselli and Olof Widlund. Domain decomposition methods-algorithms and theory, volume 34. Springer, 2004.

